



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

PS2410  
Chap. .... Copyright No. ....

Shelf 1896

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.









Other Books by  
Dr. S. Weir Mitchell.



**Novels.**

HEPHZIBAH GUINNESS.  
IN WAR TIME.  
ROLAND BLAKE.  
FAR IN THE FOREST.  
CHARACTERISTICS.  
WHEN ALL THE WOODS ARE GREEN.

**Essays.**

DOCTOR AND PATIENT.  
WEAR AND TEAR—HINTS FOR THE  
OVERWORKED.

**Poems.**

THE HILL OF STONES.  
THE MASQUE.  
THE CUP OF YOUTH.  
A PSALM OF DEATHS.

COLLECTED POEMS

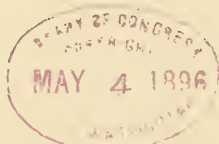


THE  
COLLECTED POEMS

OF

*ilias*  
S. WEIR MITCHELL

M. D., LL. D., HARVARD AND EDINBURGH



NEW YORK  
THE CENTURY CO.  
1896

25404-B31

1

PS 2410  
1896

Copyright, 1882, 1887, 1889, 1890, 1892, 1895, 1896, by  
S. WEIR MITCHELL.

THE DE VINNE PRESS.

### AUTHOR'S NOTE

*The first editions of the seven separate volumes which are included in the present book have been long out of print. The first, the Hill of Stones, contains the few verses written before 1883. I have not thought it well to greatly alter these earlier poems, but in every case I have appended the date of production.*

S. WEIR MITCHELL.





# CONTENTS



## DRAMATIC POEMS

	PAGE
FRANCIS DRAKE . . . . .	3
PHILIP VERNON . . . . .	45
RESPONSIBILITY . . . . .	94
WIND AND SEA . . . . .	100
THE SHRIVING OF GUINEVERE . . . . .	107
THE SWAN WOMAN . . . . .	111
A MEDAL . . . . .	122
THE HUGUENOT . . . . .	126
HOW LANCELOT CAME TO THE NUNNERY IN SEARCH OF THE QUEEN . . . . .	131
THE SKETCH . . . . .	134
THE HILL OF STONES . . . . .	142
THE CUP OF YOUTH . . . . .	153
MY LADY OF THE ROSES . . . . .	181
HOW THE POET FOR AN HOUR WAS KING . . . . .	185
THE VIOLIN . . . . .	190
FRANÇOIS VILLON . . . . .	202
THE MISER: A MASQUE . . . . .	219

## MISCELLANEOUS POEMS

THE MOTHER . . . . .	231
OF ONE WHO SEEMED TO HAVE FAILED . . . . .	239
OF THE REMEMBERED DEAD . . . . .	241
E. D. M. . . . .	242
PAINED UNTO DEATH: E. K. M. . . . .	243
THE WHOLE CREATION GROANETH . . . . .	243
IN THE VALLEY OF THE SHADOW: THE CENTURION . . . . .	245
A CANTICLE OF TIME . . . . .	248

	PAGE
LINCOLN . . . . .	251
COLERIDGE AT CHAMOUNY . . . . .	252
TENNYSON . . . . .	253
CERVANTES . . . . .	254
OF A POET—WRITTEN FOR A CHILD . . . . .	256
HERNDON . . . . .	256
THE TOMBS OF THE REGICIDES: LUDLOW AND BROUGHTON	258
KEARSARGE . . . . .	259
HOW THE CUMBERLAND WENT DOWN . . . . .	260
MY CASTLES IN SPAIN . . . . .	262
DREAMLAND . . . . .	266
FORGET-ME-NOTS . . . . .	268
THE QUAKER-LADY . . . . .	270
THE QUAKER GRAVEYARD . . . . .	273
DOMINIQUE DE GOURGUES . . . . .	274
WRECK OF THE EMMELINE . . . . .	279
A PSALM OF THE WATERS . . . . .	284
EVENING, AFTER A STORM ON THE RISTIGOUCHE RIVER	287
RAIN IN CAMP . . . . .	290
ELK COUNTY . . . . .	290
A CAMP IN THREE LIGHTS . . . . .	294
LAKE HELEN . . . . .	296
NIPIGON LAKE . . . . .	297
NIPIGON—EVENING STORM . . . . .	297
NIPIGON—NOONDAY WOODS . . . . .	298
A PADDLE-SONG OF CANADIAN VOYAGEURS . . . . .	300
AFTER SUNSET—LAKE WEELOKENEBAKOK . . . . .	301
FRAGMENT OF A CHIPPEWA LEGEND . . . . .	302
A CONCEIT . . . . .	303
THE ROMAN CAMPAGNA . . . . .	304
THE GRAVE OF KEATS . . . . .	306
ROMA . . . . .	308
VENICE . . . . .	310
VENICE TO ITALY . . . . .	310
THE DECAY OF VENICE . . . . .	311
PISA: THE DUOMO . . . . .	312
THE VESTAL'S DREAM . . . . .	312
AFTER RUYSDAEL . . . . .	313
AFTER ALBERT CUYP . . . . .	314

# CONTENTS

xi

	PAGE
NEAR AMSTERDAM: AFTER ALBERT CUYP . . . . .	314
AFTER TENIERS . . . . .	315
MILAN: DA VINCI'S CHRIST . . . . .	315
BRUGES: QUAI DES AUGUSTINS—AFTER VAN DER VEER .	317
TO THE SEA AT DAWN . . . . .	318
SUNSET AT SEA . . . . .	319
THE WAVES AT MIDNIGHT: THE CLIFFS, NEWPORT .	320
THE RISING TIDE . . . . .	321
EVENING BY THE SEA . . . . .	322
BEAVER-TAIL ROCKS: CANONICUT . . . . .	322
THE CARRY: NIPIGON . . . . .	323
IDLENESS . . . . .	324
THE LOST PHILOPÆNA: TO M. G. M. . . . .	324
GOOD NIGHT . . . . .	325
COME IN . . . . .	326
LOSS . . . . .	326
A GRAVEYARD . . . . .	326
OCTOBER . . . . .	327
SEPTEMBER . . . . .	327
YOU AND I . . . . .	328
THE CHRIST OF THE SNOWS: A NORWEGIAN LEGEND .	329
ST. CHRISTOPHER: FOR A CHILD . . . . .	331

## POEMS OF OCCASION

A DOCTOR'S CENTURY . . . . .	337
MINERVA MEDICA . . . . .	339
ON THE PRESENTATION OF A PORTRAIT OF OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES TO THE PHILADELPHIA COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS	344
A DECANTER OF MADEIRA, AGED 86, TO GEO. BANCROFT, AGED 86 . . . . .	347
NOTES . . . . .	349



DRAMATIC POEMS

FRANCIS DRAKE  
A TRAGEDY OF THE SEA

TIME 1578

At sea, off the coast of Patagonia, on board the  
*Pelican*, the *Elizabeth*, and the *Plymouth*.

---

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ :

FRANCIS DRAKE.

THOMAS DOUGHTY, his friend.

FRANCIS FLETCHER, Chaplain.

JOHN WINTER.

LEONARD VICARY, } Captains.

WILLIAM CHESTER, }

GENTLEMEN-VENTURERS.

SEAMEN.

## FRANCIS DRAKE

*Deck of the Elizabeth. Fleet in the offing.*

JOHN WINTER. THOMAS DOUGHTY.

DOUGHTY (*coming aboard*). Good-morrow, Winter.  
Still the winds are foul.

I would they blew from merry England shores.

WINTER. I would they had not blown you to my ship.  
None are more welcome elsewhere. Strict commands  
Forbid this visiting from ship to ship.

DOUGHTY. These orders are most wise, — I doubt not  
that;

Yet must I learn that any here afloat  
Is master of the gentlemen who venture  
Their ducats and their lives. Let him make laws  
To rule rough sailors; they are not for us.

WINTER. Yet one must be the master. Ill it were  
If, drifting masterless, this little realm  
Of tossing ships obeyed not one sure helm.  
I shall but serve you if I bid you go.

DOUGHTY. The *Pelican* is twice a league away.  
'T is time the several captains of the fleet  
Should learn how little mind the seamen have,

Ay, and the gentlemen, to hold our course.  
Now, were we all of us of one firm mind,  
This cheating voyage should end, and that full soon.  
This in your ear. Did I dare speak of Burleigh —

[ *Winter recoils.*

WINTER. Have you a mind to lose us both our heads?  
I would not ill report you, but your words  
Sail near to treason, both to Queen and Friend.

DOUGHTY. I pray you but this once be patient with me.  
My actions shall not lack support in England.  
If I might dare say all, you best of any  
Would know the admiral has no better friend.  
The ships decay; the sailors mutiny;  
Before us lies a waste of unknown seas;  
Methinks authority doth beget in men  
A certain madness. Think you if we chance  
To ruin peaceful towns and scuttle ships,  
And rouse these Spanish hornets on their coasts,  
Think you the dearest counsellor of the Queen —  
I may not name him — will be better pleased  
With him that hurts or him that helps this voyage?

WINTER. I think your enterprise more perilous  
Than half a hundred voyages, good friend —  
I pray you risk not losing of the name,  
For you are greatly changed from him I knew  
This some time past of gentle disposition;  
In danger tranquil; gay, and yet discreet;  
Learned in the law, a scholar and a soldier.

DOUGHTY. An old-time nursery trick: comfits before,  
And after comes the dose; then sweets again.

WINTER. Be not so hasty; hear me to the end,  
And be my careful friendship early pardoned.  
I have heard you say of late you lack advancement.



There is advancement no man need to lack  
Who makes his Duty like a mother's knees,  
Where all his prayers are said. This man you were.  
What other man is this I hardly know :  
One that of all his natural endowments  
Makes but base use to stir the meaner sort,  
To darken counsel with a mist of words,  
To scatter falsehood, and to sow distrust ;  
And all as lightly as a housewife flings  
The morning grain amidst her cackling crew.

DOUGHTY. You have done well to ask my pardon first.

WINTER. Nay. I do hold the bond of friendship  
strong ;

And he who wills to keep his friends must know  
To stomach that they lack. I would indeed  
You had not spoken as you have to-day.

DOUGHTY. What matters it ? My words are safe with  
you.

WINTER. Safe as my countenance will let them be ;  
Safe till the admiral asks, and, like a boy,  
I stand a-twiddling of uneasy thumbs,  
On this foot, now, or that, red in the face.  
By Heaven ! what fetched you on this hated voyage ?

DOUGHTY. A trick. A fetch indeed !

WINTER. Nay, that 's not so.

Trick or no trick, this is not English earth,  
Nor Drake the man who on the Devon greens  
Sat half the night a-talking poesy.

I have seen many men in angry moods,  
But this man's wrath is as the wrath of God,  
Instant and terrible. Pray you, be warned,  
And if your soul be capable of fear —

DOUGHTY. Fear !

WINTER.                    Ay, a healthful virtue in its place.  
Had I been but the half as rash as you,  
My very sword would tremble in its sheath.

DOUGHTY.    And yet I have no nearer friend than he.

WINTER.    You judge men by their love, as maidens do.

DOUGHTY.    And not an ill way, either, as earth goes.  
The admiral in his less distracted times  
Hath some rare flavor of the woman in him.

WINTER.    Oh, that 's the half of him : no lady wronged,  
No pillaged church, no hurt of unarmed man,  
Will stain his record at the great account.  
Have then a care.    The gentle, just, and brave  
Are ill to anger

DOUGHTY.    What I say to you  
I not less readily shall say to him,  
Trusting the friendly equity of his love.

WINTER.    A certain devil lurks in every angel,  
Else had there never been a strife in heaven.  
Now on my soul I wonder at the man.  
Thrice has he warned you as a brother might,  
And once removed you from a high command.  
'T is very strange to me how men may differ.  
No doubts have I ; along these savage coasts  
Magellan sailed.    Are we not English born ?

DOUGHTY.    I neither have forgotten nor forget.  
Thanks for your patience.    There is more to say  
That might be said.

WINTER.                    I would it had been less.  
I think it well no other hears your words.

DOUGHTY.    Oh, fear not I shall rashly squander speech.

WINTER.    Spend not your thoughts at all.    Be miserly.  
These wooden walls have echoes ; to and fro  
Some wild word wanders, till, on each return,

We less and less our own mind's children know.  
All gold they say is of the devil's mint;  
But words are very devils of themselves.  
I do commend you to a fast of speech.

DOUGHTY. It might be wise—but you'll not talk of this.

WINTER. Nay, that I will not. It is you will speak.  
A restless tongue is ever no man's friend.  
Come, let us shift the talk. 'T is perilous.

[*Winter, as he speaks, walks to the rail.*]

How huge and bloody red the moon to-night!  
This utter quiet of the brooding sea  
I like not over well; nor yon red moon.  
So, there 's a breeze again, and now 't is still.  
We shall have storms to-morrow.

DOUGHTY. Reason good  
Before our ships are scattered far and wide,  
That I should speak what others dare not speak.

WINTER. Nor I dare hear. My mother used to say  
That silence was a very Christian virtue.  
When I talk folly, be the Moon my friend;  
There are no eavesdroppers among the stars.

DOUGHTY. Her sex they say are leaky counsellors;  
And, too, she shares thy secrets with a man,  
Red i' the visage now. Here 's three to keep  
Thy pleasant indiscretions.

WINTER. Happy Moon!  
That ere a day is dead shall England see.  
Ah, gentle dame, shine on our island homes;  
Kiss for my sake a face as fair as thine;  
Go, tell our love to every maiden flower  
That droops tear-laden in our Devon woods.

DOUGHTY. I dreamed last night that never more again  
Should I see England.



9

DOUGHTY. 'Tis not the danger checks me ; yet be sure  
I shall not spare to think upon your words.  
You have my thanks. Good night, and merry dreams.  
See that you keep my counsel.

WINTER.  
'T was safe with me?

Said I not

DOUGHTY (*goes over the rail to his boat*). Good night,  
and better winds.

WINTER.                                Good night to you.  
The devil take the man.

*Cabin of Pelican.*

DRAKE. VICARY. WINTER.

WINTER. It sorts not with my honor that I speak.

DRAKE. Enough to know John Winter will not speak ;  
A cruel verdict is the just man's silence.  
I have been patient, but the end has come.  
What breeds these discontents ? I know the man.  
Were he twin brother of my mother's womb  
He should not live to mar my Prince's venture.  
(*To Vicary.*) Are you struck silent, like my good John  
Winter ?

What substance is there in this mutinous talk?

VICARY. Too little substance, not enough to eat ;  
A prating parson, and some empty bellies.  
A very mutinous thing 's an empty paunch.

DRAKE. Now here's a man has never a plain answer. Out with it in good English.

VICARY. As you will,  
I pray you pardon me my way of speech ;

I cannot help it. I was born a-grinning,  
Or so my mother said. If death 's a jest,  
I doubt not I shall never die in earnest.

DRAKE. Now on my soul this passes all endurance;  
Grin, if it please you, but at least speak out.

VICARY. I never had as little mind to speak.

DRAKE. I have heard you jesting with a Spanish Don  
When sore beset and well nigh spent with wounds.

I think some counsel lies behind your mirth.

VICARY. Were I the admiral I would preach a sermon.

DRAKE. A sermon!

VICARY. Ay! and that a yardarm long,  
And to conclude, a parson and a rope.  
Also good rum 's a very Christian diet,  
And vastly does console a shrunken belly.

DRAKE (*smiling*). Well, my gay jester, is there more to say?

VICARY. I sometimes think we carry on our ships  
Too large a freight of time.

DRAKE. Talk plain again.  
It takes three questions to beget an answer.

VICARY. Now, as the world runs, that 's unnatural  
many.

DRAKE. I think you will not speak.

VICARY. No, I 'm run dry.  
I am as barren as a widowed hen.

DRAKE (*laughing*). Out with you. Go!

VICARY (*aside*). And none more glad to go.  
[*Exit Vicary.*]

DRAKE. One that must needs be taken in his humor.

WINTER. 'T is a strange disposition that hath mirth  
For what breeds tears in others.

DRAKE. No, not strange.  
But I 've no jesting in my heart to-day.

The straits lie yonder, dark and perilous;  
The Spaniards' villainies sit heavy here.

[*Strikes his breast.*]

Their racks are red with honest English blood;  
The dead call, "Come." Ah, Winter, by my soul,  
When Panama is ours, when their galleons lie  
Distressful wrecks, and England's banner flies  
Unquestioned on the far Pacific sea,  
Then —

WINTER. Is it so? Runs your commission thus?

DRAKE. Once past the straits, and all shall know my  
errand.

Here is the warrant of Her Majesty,  
And here the sword she bade me call her own.

WINTER. Did Doughty know of this?

DRAKE. Ay, from the first.

WINTER. A double treason.

DRAKE. Counsel me, John Winter.

The sailors murmur, and the gentlemen  
Sow quarrels and dissension through the fleet.  
My dearest friend betrays my dearest trust.  
What means this gay boy's chatter about time?

WINTER. A riddle easily read, if you but think  
What use the devil has for idle hours.

DRAKE. I have long meant to make an end of that.  
Go tell these lazy gentles Francis Drake  
Bids them to haul and pull as sailors do;  
Ay, let them reef and lay out on the yards.  
I 'll bid 'gainst Satan for their idleness.  
Belike they may not care to go aloft;  
Then, on my word, I 've bilboes down alow.

WINTER. Thou wouldst not set a gentle i' the stocks?

DRAKE. Gentle or parson, let them try me not.

'T is said a gibbet stands on yonder shore :  
 There brave Magellan hanged a mutinous Don.  
 Let them look to it. See I be obeyed.  
 None shall be favored. Fetch me now aboard  
 This traitor Doughty, and no words with him.

WINTER. Ay, ay, sir.

DRAKE. Go. Let there be no delay.

[ *Winter in his boat beside the Plymouth.*

DOUGHTY (*descending*). What means this summons?

WINTER. Hush! I may not speak.  
 Give way there, men. (*To Doughty.*) Have you your  
 tablets with you?

[ *Takes them and writes:*

"Take care. Be warned. The devil is broke loose."

DOUGHTY. Why am I bidden?

WINTER. Way — give way there, men!

DOUGHTY. Will you not answer me?

WINTER. Not I, indeed.  
 Way there, enough! Ho, there, aboard!

[ *Doughty goes aboard the Pelican.*

DOUGHTY. Good day.

*Deck of Pelican.*

DOUGHTY. FLETCHER.

FLETCHER. I think there is some mischief in the air.  
 'T is said the admiral has sent for you.

DOUGHTY. I 'm haled aboard with no more courtesy  
 Than any meanest ruffian of the crew.  
 Were I in England he should answer me.

FLETCHER. This is not England.



DOUGHTY.

Oh, by heaven! no!

(*Aside.*) Time must be won. I've been a loitering fool.

(*Aloud.*) I would that I could clear my mind to you.

FLETCHER. Why not to me? What other is so fit?  
Is not confession like an act of nature?

DOUGHTY. I am like a wine thick with confusing lees.  
To-day they settle, and to-morrow morn  
Another shakes me, and I'm thick again.

[*Fletcher watches him. Both are silent for a moment.*  
Thou art both man and priest.

FLETCHER.

Add friend to both.

DOUGHTY. You said, most reverend sir, both man  
and priest.  
Had you been more of man, yet all of priest,  
Confession had been easier.

FLETCHER.

More of man!

Grant you I lack the courage of the sea,  
Think you it takes none to be now your friend?  
I have the will, ay, and the resolution,  
To help you when I think you most need help.  
I guess the half your lips delay to tell.

DOUGHTY (*looking about him*). Enough. Time passes,  
and you should know all.  
My Lord of Burleigh much mis-likes this voyage.  
Who helps to ruin it will no loser be.  
Had I but known this ere my florins went  
To help a foolish venture!

FLETCHER.

But the Queen —

DOUGHTY. Hath ever had two minds, as is her way.  
(*Points north.*) Now there advancement lies. (*Points  
south.*) And that way death.

FLETCHER. Art in the service of my Lord of Burleigh?  
Not more than thou am I this admiral's man.

DOUGHTY. And I am no man's man; I am the Queen's.  
I shall best serve my God in serving her.  
Shall it be Prince or friend? I may not both.

FLETCHER. Is he thy friend?

DOUGHTY. Of late I doubt it much.  
Now hath he closer counsellors than I.

FLETCHER. He loveth thee not. This ill-advised voyage  
Goes to disaster in these unknown seas  
Where some foul devil led the sons of Rome.  
'T is said that demons lit them down the coast.  
This nine and fifty years no Christian sail  
Has gone this deathful way. The admiral  
Knows not the sullen temper of the fleet.  
(*Looks at DOUGHTY steadily*). There should be one — a  
friend — to bid him turn  
And set our prows toward England. Think on that.

DOUGHTY. But who shall bell the cat? What mouse  
among us?

FLETCHER. If but we English mice were of one mind!

DOUGHTY. Soon shall we be so. You have unawares  
Made firm my purpose. 'T is not in thy kind  
To court such peril as our talk may bring.  
The more for this have you my thanks. Enough.  
The counsel given me —

FLETCHER (*alarmed*). I gave you none.

DOUGHTY. Oh, rest you easy. It is safe with me.  
As you are priest, so I am gentleman;  
Now in the end it comes to much the same.

*Enter* CHESTER.

CHESTER (*to DOUGHTY*). The admiral would see you  
instantly. [*Exit.*]

*Cabin of Pelican.*

DRAKE. I would this man had been less dear to me ;  
Another I had long since crushed. The rat  
Which gnaws the planks between our lives and death  
I had as lightly dealt with. For love's sake  
And all the honest past that has been ours  
Once shall I speak. Once more : [A knock.  
Ho, there. Come in.

*Enter CHESTER and DOUGHTY.*

CHESTER. The land lies low to westward, and the  
wind  
Blows fair and steady. [DRAKE looks at the chart.  
DRAKE. Ay, St. Julian's isle.  
[Exit CHESTER.

(To DOUGHTY). Pray you be seated.

DOUGHTY. I am ordered hither.  
'T were fit I stand.

DRAKE. Yes, I am admiral ;  
But there are moments in the lives of all  
When the stern conscience of a too great office  
Appals the kindlier heart that fain would be  
Where indecisions breed less consequence.  
I said, be seated. [DOUGHTY obeys.

Are you not my friend ?  
Forget these rolling seas, the time, the place,  
This mighty errand which my Prince has sped.  
Think me to-day but simple Francis Drake,  
And be yourself the brother of my heart.

DOUGHTY. There spoke the old Frank Drake I seemed  
to lose.

DRAKE. Let us try back. We are like ill-broken dogs.  
Our lives have lost the scent.

DOUGHTY. Nay, think not so.

DRAKE. Ah, once I had a friend, a scholar wise,  
A soldier, and a poet; dowered, I think,  
With all the gentle gifts that win men's hearts.  
Of late he seems another than himself;  
Of late he is most changed, and him I knew  
Is here no more. Ah, but I too am double,  
And one of me is still thy nearest friend,  
And one, ah, one is admiral of the fleet.  
Let him that loves you whisper to your soul  
The thing he would not say. You understand.  
Ah, now you smile. A pretty turn of phrase  
Did ever capture you. 'T was always thus.  
We have seen death so often, eye to eye,  
That fear of death were idle argument;  
Yet in such words of yours as men report  
A deathful sentence lurks. Oh, cast away  
These mad temptations, won I know not whence.  
Last night I fell to thinking, ere I slept,  
Of those proud histories of older days  
You loved to tell amid the tents in Ireland.  
Trust me, no one of these that shall not fade  
Before the wonder of this English tale  
Of what El Draco and his captains did.  
And when, at twilight, by our Devon hearths  
Some old man tells the story, shall he pause,  
And say, But one there was, of England born,  
That sowed the way with perils not of God,  
Breeding dissension, casting on his name  
Dishonor —

DOUGHTY (*leaping up*). Now, by heaven! no man  
shall say —

DRAKE (*smiling and quiet, puts a hand on each shoulder of DOUGHTY*). Hush! you will waken up that other man.

Read not my meaning wrong. I am sore beset.  
Before me lie dark days. The timid shrink;  
The gentlemen, who should have been my stay,  
Fall from me useless. Yet, come what come may,  
For England's glory and my lady's grace,  
I go my way. Well did he speak who said,  
"Heaven is as near by water as by land."  
And therefore, whether it be death or fame  
That waits in yonder seas, I go my way.  
Yet, if I lose you on this venturous road,  
Half the proud joy of victory were gone.  
I have been long; you, patient. Rest we here.

DOUGHTY. Yes, I am more than one man; more 's  
the pity.

If I have sinned, forgive me, and good night.

DRAKE. Thou shalt stay with me on the Pelican.

DOUGHTY (*aside*). So, so. A child in ward! (*Aloud.*)  
Again, good night. [*Exit.*

[*Enter VICARY.*

VICARY. The water shoals. A land lies west by south.  
There seems good anchorage in the island's lee.

DRAKE. We shall find water here, good fruit and fish.  
Send in a boat for soundings. Signal all  
To anchor where seems best; and Vicary,  
Set thy gay humor to some thoughtful care  
Of him that left just now. I hold him dear.

VICARY. I would to heaven he were safe in England.

DRAKE. And I, and I. He is more like a child  
Than any man my life's experience knows.  
Yet he is dangerous to himself and us;

Too fond of speech ; too cunning with the tongue ;  
That tempts to mischief like a sharpened blade.

VICARY. Ah, words ! words ! words ! Ye children of  
the fiend,  
On all your generated repetitions  
Is visited your parents' wickedness.  
He keeps boon company with each man's humor,  
Is gay with me, is chivalrous with you,  
At Winter's side a grave philosopher.  
I shall set merry sentinels for his guards,  
And there my wisdom ends.

DRAKE.

My thanks. No more.

[*Exit* VICARY.]

*Deck of Pelican. Ships at anchor near the north end of the  
island of St. Julian.*

DOUGHTY. WINTER. SEAMEN.

WINTER. These are my orders.

DOUGHTY. I may not to shore ;  
And for the reason ? Drake shall give it me.

[*Turns to the men.*

I hear there is no water on these shores.

1ST SAILOR. That in the casks is but mere mud of  
vileness ; rot in the mouth, and stench in the nose.

2D SAILOR. And for the biscuits, they are moldy  
green, and inhabited like an owl's nest with all manner  
of live things.

3D SAILOR. It will be worse in the lower seas. There  
the men are eleven cubits tall.

2D SAILOR. Nay, feet, and that 's enough.

4TH SAILOR. Where scurvy Dons have gone, good English may.

DOUGHTY. We gentles are no better off than you. Here is an order we shall pull and haul, And lay aloft. What! Lack ye meat to-day? Here are grubs to spare. These caved biscuits hold Small beeves in plenty. Here 's more life, I think, Than we are like to find on yonder coast.

1ST SAILOR. A Portugee did tell me once there was no day in the straits where we must sail, and all the sea be full of venomd snakes.

DOUGHTY. Nay. That 's a foolish fable. True it is that in the straits are mighty isles of ice, with sail and mast. They beat about, men say, like luggers on a wind, and never man to handle rope or sail.

FLETCHER. The boats are come again, and no water, none! Alas, this miserable voyage!

*Enter VICARY from boat.*

VICARY. Not so, good chaplain. Underneath a cliff I found a spring as sweet as England's best. Good store of shellfish, too, and these strange fruits. (*To DOUGHTY*). You 're but an old wife at these fireside tales. Lord, lads! there 's wonders yonder. It is twice as good as a fair in May. There 's a merry-go-round that 's called a whirlpool. Round you go, a hundred years, ship and all, not a farthing to pay, and then home to bed, with addled pates, as good as drunk, and no man the poorer. [*The men laugh.*]

1ST SAILOR (*aside*). He do lie to beat a rusty weather-cock.

2D SAILOR. But men do say there 's hell-traps set along the rocks, and all the waters boil like witch's pots.

VICARY (*laughs*). The tale is gone awry. When last I sailed this way, no fire would burn, and all the little fiends were harvesting of mighty icicles to keep the daddy devils from frosted toes.

1ST SAILOR (*aside*). He be a lively liar. He be a very flea among liars. [*All laugh.*]

VICARY. The seas be rum, and all the whales mad drunk. [*Laughter.*]

I thought my laughter trap was baited well.

4TH SAILOR (*aside*). He don't starve his lies. A very pretty liar. His lies be fat as ever a Christmas hog.

VICARY. Tom Doughty, I 'll match lies with you, my lad,

The longest day of June. A song, a song!

SAILORS. A song, a song! The captain for a song!

VICARY. Here 's for a song. The admiral bids say Your rum is doubled for a week to come. So here we go. Be hearty with the burden.

#### SONG.

Queen Bess has three bad boys,  
Such naughty boys!  
They sailed away to Cadiz Bay  
To make a mighty noise.  
Heave her round!  
Heave her round!  
Such bad boys!  
Yo ho!

There 's wicked Master Drake,  
As likes to play with guns;



He sailed away to Cadiz Bay  
To wake the sleepy Dons.  
Heave her round! etc.

These be three captains small,  
None taller than a splinter.  
One does admire to play with fire,  
That 's little Jacky Winter.  
Heave her round! etc.

There 's one does love to fight,  
It might be Billy Chester.  
And they 're away to Cadiz Bay  
Before a stiff sou'-wester.  
Heave her round! etc.

Don Spaniard sings, Avast!  
What 's doing with them grapples?  
We 're just Queen Bess's naughty boys,  
We 're only stealing apples.  
Heave her round! etc.

They filled their little stomachs,  
They had a pretty frolic.  
The boys as ate the apples up  
Was n't them as had the colic.  
Heave her round! etc.

Small Frank he shot his gun,  
And Willy played with fire.  
To see those naughty boys again  
No Spaniard do desire.  
Heave her round! etc.

VICARY. Well tuned, my lads. Now who of you 's  
for shore ?

DOUGHTY (*aside to a mate*). There 'll be no songs  
down yonder.

WINTER (*leaning over him*). What, again ?  
More mischief, ever more ? Dark is the sea  
Where you will sail. What fiend possesses you ?  
This in your ear. The priest is no man's friend.  
If I do know the malady of baseness,  
There 's one that needs a doctor.

DOUGHTY. You are wrong.  
I have no better friend, none more assured.

WINTER. Indeed, I think you are too rich in friends.  
Better you had a hundred eager foes  
Than this man's friendly company. One step more,  
One slight excess of speech, some word retold —  
And thou art lost to life.

DOUGHTY. He dare not do it !

WINTER. Dare not ! I think it oft doth chance a man  
Knows not his nearest friend as others do.  
As for thy priest — I greatly fear a coward.  
The day will come when honest Francis Drake  
Will shake all secrets from him as a dog  
Shakes out a rat's mean life. Beware the day !  
Well do I know the admiral's silent mood ;  
Then should men fear him, and none more than you,  
Because he dreads the counsel of his heart.

[*Exeunt both.*]

*Deck of the Pelican. Evening, a week later. The fleet at anchor near the south end of the island of St. Julian. Sailors at the capstan.*

WINTER. Now, then, to warp her in. Round with  
the capstan.

Sailors and gentlemen, bear all a hand!

DOUGHTY. Not I, by heaven! Not I! My father's son  
Stains not his sword-hand with this peasant toil.

GENTLEMEN. Nor I! nor I! nay, never one of us.

WINTER. Do as I bid you!

DOUGHTY. Not a hand of mine  
Shall to this sailor work.

WINTER. That shall we see.

[*Walks to the cabin.*

*Boatswain whistles.*

*Men man the capstan, singing:*

Yo ho! Heave ho!

Oh, it's ingots and doubloons,

Oh, it's diamonds big as moons,

As we sail,

As we sail.

Yo ho! Heave ho!

Oh, it's rusty, crusty Dons,

And it's rubies big as suns,

As we sail, etc.

Oh, it's pieces by the scores,

And it's jolly red moidores,

As we sail, etc.

Oh, we 'll singe King Philip's beard,  
And no man here afeard,  
As we sail, etc.

*Enter VICARY.*

VICARY. Well sung. Well hauled, my lads. (*To DOUGHTY.*) A word with you.  
You will attend the admiral in his cabin.  
(*Aside to DOUGHTY.*) Ware cat, good mouse! The  
claws are out to-night!  
DOUGHTY. 'T were better soon than later. After you.  
[*Exit.*

*Cabin of Pelican.*

DRAKE. WINTER.

*Enter VICARY, followed by DOUGHTY.*

DRAKE. Pray you be seated. (*To DOUGHTY.*) Nay,  
not you, not you.  
(*To WINTER.*) Arrest this gentleman.  
WINTER. Your sword, an 't please you.  
[*Receives it.*  
DRAKE. I charge you here with treason to the Queen.  
You shall to trial with no long delay.  
DOUGHTY. What court is this with which you threaten  
me?  
DRAKE. Now, by St. George, your lawyer tricks and  
quibbles  
Shall help you little. I am Francis Drake,  
The Queen's plain sailor, and the master here.  
DOUGHTY. Master!

DRAKE.                    Ay, master! Traitor to the Queen,  
This long account is closed. All, all is known,  
Since when, at Plymouth, on the eve we sailed,  
My Lord of Burleigh bought you; what the price  
The devil knows — and you.

DOUGHTY.                    My Lord of Burleigh!  
I pray you speak of this with me alone.  
What I would say is for a secret ear.

DRAKE. No, by my sword, not I!

DOUGHTY.                    Then have thy way.  
No law can touch me here. This is not England.

DRAKE. Where sails a plank in English forests hewn,  
There England is. This deck is England now,  
And I a sea-king of this much of England.  
Put me this man in irons! See to it!  
Let him have speech of none except yourselves.

[*Exeunt* WINTER and DOUGHTY.]

(*To* VICARY.) I have too long delayed.

VICARY.                    That may well be.

DRAKE. I hear he hath great favor with the crews,  
A maker of more mischief than I guessed.

VICARY. Men love him well.

DRAKE.                    He hath too many friends.  
This is the very harlotry of friendship.  
Go now, and pray that when command is yours  
You have no friends. See that strict guard be kept.

[*Exit* VICARY.]

(*Alone.*) I would that God had spared me this one hour.

*Pelican.* DOUGHTY *in irons on the deck, seated upon a coil  
of ropes, leaning against a mast.*

WINTER (*to the guards*). Back there, my men!

DOUGHTY.                    You are most welcome, Winter.

I am very glad of company. My soul  
Is sick to surfeit of its own dull thoughts.  
I like not lonely hours. What land is that?

WINTER. St. Julian's cape.

DOUGHTY. Is that a cross I see?  
It seems, I think, the handiwork of man.

WINTER. No cross is that; there stout Magellan  
hanged

Don Carthagene, vice-admiral of his fleet.

DOUGHTY. Wherefore?

WINTER. 'T is said he did dislike the voyage,  
And had no mind to pass the narrow straits.

DOUGHTY. The strait he chose was narrower; mayhap  
He had no choice—as I may not to-morrow.

*[Is silent a few moments.]*

A little while ago, the scent of flowers  
Came from the land. Their nimble fragrance woke,  
As by a charm, some sleeping memories.  
I dreamed myself again a fair-haired boy,  
A-gathering cowslips in my mother's fields.

*[Pauses.]*

There is no order that I shall not sing;  
I can no mighty treason set to song.

WINTER. Sing, if it please you. I'll be glad it doth.  
What song shall 't be?

DOUGHTY. Ah me, those Devon lanes!

*[Sings.]*

SONG.

I would I were an English rose,  
In England for to be;  
The sweetest maid that Devon knows  
Should pick, and carry me.

To pluck my leaves be tender quick,  
 A fortune fair to prove,  
 And count in love's arithmetic  
 Thy pretty sum of love.

[*The men come nearer.*]

Oh, Devon's lanes be green o'ergrown,  
 And blithe her maidens be,  
 But there be some that walk alone,  
 And look across the sea.

1ST SAILOR. 'T is a sad shame so gay a gentleman  
 Should lie in irons.

2D SAILOR. Ay, the pity of it.

WINTER (*to the men*). Off with you there! (*To DOUGH-*  
*TY.*) The devil 's in your tongue!  
 Why must you sing of England? Follow me.  
 I think you would breed mutiny in heaven.

[*Exit.*]

*Cabin of Pelican.*

DRAKE. *Enter* FLETCHER.

FLETCHER. I come as bidden. What may be  
 your will?

DRAKE. Think you a man may serve two masters?

FLETCHER. Nay,

'T is not so writ.

DRAKE. Yet there are some I know  
 Would have me serve a dozen, and my Queen.  
 Shall I serve this man's doubt, and that man's fear?  
 Who bade these cowards follow me to sea?  
 And you, that are Christ's captain,—what of you?

Were I a man vowed wholly unto God,  
I should have courage both of God and man;  
And fear 's a malady of swift infection.

FLETCHER. I think my captain has been ill informed.

DRAKE. Ah, not so ill. Look at me, in the face;  
A man's eyes may rest honest, though his soul  
Be deeper damned than Judas. Thou art false!  
False to thy faith, thy duty, and thy Prince!  
Now, if thou hast no righteous fear of God —  
By heaven! here stands a man you well may fear.

FLETCHER. Indeed I know not how I've angered you.

DRAKE. Thou shalt know soon. And — look not yet  
away —

You have hatched treason with the larger help  
Of one that hath more courage. Spare him not  
If you have hope to see another day.  
What of your plans? I charge you, sir, be frank.  
What has he told that you should fear to tell?

FLETCHER. We did but talk. Perchance I may have said  
I do not love the sea, that some aboard  
Would be well pleased to stand on English soil.

DRAKE. If you have any wisdom of this world,  
A coward heart may save a foolish head.  
I asked you what this traitor Doughty said,  
You answer me with babble of yourself.  
Speak out, or, by my honor,—no light oath,—  
I shall so score you with the boatswain's lash  
That Joseph's coat shall be a mock to yours.

FLETCHER. You would not — dare —

DRAKE. I think you know me not.  
You have my orders. Is it yes, or no?

FLETCHER. I pray you, sir, consider what you ask.  
No priest of God may, without deadly sin,



Tell what in penitence a troubled soul  
Has in confession whispered. Ask me not.

DRAKE. If I do understand your words aright,  
Save for the idle talk of idle men,  
He hath said nought to you except of sin  
Such as the best may in an hour of shame  
Tell for the soul's relief. If this be so,  
Nor I, nor any man, may question you.

FLETCHER. I do assure you that I spoke the truth.

DRAKE (*perplexed, walks to and fro. Turns suddenly,  
offering the hilt of his sword*). Swear it upon the  
cross-hilt of my sword.

Swear! (*Fletcher hesitates.*) As my God is dear, thou  
art more false

Than hell's worst devil. Ho! Without there! Ho!

FLETCHER. Nay, I will swear.

DRAKE. Too late. Without there! Ho!  
Send me the boatswain's mate. Without there! Ho!  
If I confess thee not, thou lying priest,  
May I die old — die quiet in my bed.  
Ho there! And quick!

FLETCHER. I pray you — let me think.  
It may be that I did not understand.  
It might be that he talked to me, a man,  
As man to man. I think 't was even so.

DRAKE. Out with it — quickly! Speak! Out! Out  
with it!

FLETCHER. I think he said the purpose of this voyage  
Was hid, and all of us are cheated men.  
It seems he said that if the gentles here  
Were of one mind, and stirred the crews to act,  
We might see England and our homes again.

DRAKE. What more?

FLETCHER. As who should take to bell the cat;  
As that the Queen your errand did not guess.

DRAKE. So! Said he that? Go on; thy tale lacks wit.

FLETCHER. Also, that storms and ever-vexing winds  
Did show God's will.

DRAKE. I think you trifle, sir.  
Did he talk ever of my Lord of Burleigh?

FLETCHER. I fear to speak.

DRAKE. Fear rather to be silent.  
Here lies the warrant of her Majesty:  
'T is she, not I, commands.

FLETCHER. He seemed to say  
They would best serve my Lord of Burleigh's wish  
Who marred this venture, ere the power of Spain  
Was roused to open war. I can no more.

DRAKE. See that your memory fail not on the morrow!  
Go thank the devil in your prayers to-night  
For that your skin is whole. Begone! Begone!

[*Exit Fletcher.*]

Now know I what it costs a woman-prince  
To keep her realm. The great should have no friends.

*Enter VICARY, WINTER, and CHESTER.*

DRAKE. Call all the captains and the officers.  
The court shall meet to-morrow morn, at eight.  
There shall be charges ready in due form;  
You, all of you, shall hear the witnesses.  
And, Winter,—we are far from England now,—  
See that this trial be in all things fair,  
As though each man of you, an ermined judge,  
Sat in Westminster. Let no words of mine  
Disturb the equities of patient judgment.

I would not that, when you and I are old,  
 Uneasy memories of too hasty action  
 Should haunt us with reproach. But have a care.  
 My duty knows no friend; be thine as ignorant.  
 Our fortunes and the honor of the Queen —  
 I should have said her honor and our fortunes —  
 Rest in your hands. See that my words be known.

WINTER. To all?

DRAKE. To all, sailors and gentlemen.

[*Exeunt the captains.*]

WINTER, VICARY, and CHESTER *without*.

CHESTER. I 'm like a child that fain would run away  
 To 'scape a whipping.

WINTER. There are none of us  
 More sore at heart than Drake.

VICARY. I know of one.  
 I would a friend were dead ere break of day,  
 And all to-morrow's story left untold.  
 I think that I shall never laugh again.  
 [*They reach the deck.*]

CHESTER (*pointing to the gibbet on the shore*).  
 It may be yon long-memored counsellor  
 Made hard the admiral's heart.

VICARY. That might be so.  
 I wandered thither, yesterday, at eve,  
 And found a skull. Didst ever notice, Winter,  
 How this least mortal relic of a man  
 Does seem to smile? Hast ever talked with skulls?  
 They are courteous ever, and good listeners.  
 And never one of them, or man or maid,  
 That is not secret. There 's another virtue;

For what more honest and more chaste than death ?  
 Now, then, this skull that grins an hundred years —  
 Pray think how mighty must the jest have been ;  
 And then, how transient are our living smiles.

WINTER. Ill-omened talk. A graver business waits.

VICARY. Give me an hour. I am not well to-day.  
 I will be with you very presently. [*Exit* VICARY.]

*Evening of the day of the trial and condemnation of  
 DOUGHTY. Time, sunset. Ashore on St. Julian's  
 Island.*

WINTER. VICARY. DRAKE.

*DRAKE walking to and fro under the trees.*

WINTER (*coming up and walking beside him*). What  
 orders are there ?

DRAKE. See the prisoner,  
 And bid him choose the hour and the day.

WINTER. And for the manner of the execution ?  
 The court said nothing ; sir, it lies with you.  
 What is your pleasure ?

DRAKE. Say my will, John Winter.  
 The gallows and the rope !

VICARY (*returning*). Must that be so ?  
 'T is a dog's death, and not a gentleman's.

DRAKE. I have at home a very honest dog.

VICARY. Wilt pardon me if once again I plead ?

DRAKE. Plead not with me. No plea the heart can  
 bring  
 My own heart fails to urge.

WINTER. I made no plea.  
 The man I loved this morn for me is dead.

But there are those in England — far away —  
Mother and sister —

DRAKE. Sir, you have my orders!  
Henceforth no friends for me! This traitor dies,  
As traitors all should die, a traitor's death.  
The man's life judges him, not you, nor I.

VICARY. Indeed, the manner of a man's departure,  
Whether upon a war-horse or an ass,  
Doth little matter, as it seems to me,  
If those he leaves feel not the fashion of it.  
Now, many a year that rope will throttle me,  
Who am no traitor, and who like not well  
What treachery this man's nature moved him to.

DRAKE. It seems to me that good men's lives are spent  
In paying debts another makes for them.  
I have my share. Take you your portion, too.  
Be just, I pray you, both to him and me.  
Now, here 's a man that was my closest friend.  
In Plymouth, ay, in London, ere we sailed,  
Against the pledge myself had given the Queen,  
He told the purpose of my voyage to Burleigh,  
Pledging himself to wreck this enterprise,  
Lest we should rouse these Spanish curs to bite.  
That I do hold the warrant of the Queen  
None but this traitor knew, and, knowing it,  
Has set himself to brewing discontent,  
Stirred mutiny amidst my crews, cast wide  
The seed of discord, till obedience,  
That is the feather on the shaft of duty,  
Failed, and my very captains questioned me.  
One man must die, or this great venture dies;  
This man must die, or we go backward home,  
Like mongrel dogs that fear a shaken stick.

WINTER. Yet none of us have asked his life of you.

DRAKE. I ask it of myself; shall ask it, sir,  
Knowing how vain and pitiful my plea.  
I have said nothing of the darker charge,  
The covert hints, the whispering here and there  
Of how my death might please my Lord of Burleigh,  
And settle all these mutinous debates.  
I think 't was but an idle use of speech;  
I think he meant not it should come to aught.

WINTER. Nor I.

VICARY. Nor I. He hath confessed to all  
Except this single charge. That he denied.

DRAKE. And now no more! And hope not I shall  
change.

Yet will I well consider all your words.  
Rest you assured if there be any way  
That both secures the safety of this voyage  
And leaves this man to future punishment,  
I shall not miss to find it.

WINTER. That were well.  
I somewhat fear the temper of the men.  
And these grave statesmen, closeted at home,  
Have slight indulgence for the sterner needs  
That whip us into what seems rash or cruel.

DRAKE. Ah, many a day 'twixt us and England lies,  
And the peacemaker's blessing rests on time.  
If death await me in the distant seas,  
I shall not fear to meet a higher Judge.  
If fortune smile upon our happy voyage,  
No man in England that will dare to say  
I served not well my country and my God;  
The Queen will guard my honor as her own.  
But, come what may, sirs, I shall act unmoved

By any dread of what the great may do,  
Though we should prick this sullen Spain to war.

VICARY. Now, by St. George, could we but stir the  
Dons

To open fight! The Queen has many minds,  
But when the blades are out, and Philip strikes,  
As strike he will, these wary counsellors  
Will lose her ear amid the clash of swords.

DRAKE. Pray God that I do live to see the day  
When all the might of England takes the sea,  
And we, that are the falcons of the deep,  
Shall tear these cruel vultures, till our beaks  
Drip red with Spanish blood!

VICARY. May I be there!

DRAKE (*gravely*). Trust me, we all shall live to see  
that hour.

God gives us moments when the years to come  
Lie easily open like a much-read book.  
Oppressed with weight of care, in these last days  
I seem to see beyond this bitter time.  
We shall so carry us in yon Rome-locked seas  
That all the heart of England shall be glad,  
And the brown mothers of these priest-led Dons  
Shall scare unruly children with my name.  
And then, and then, I see a nobler hour.  
A day of mightier battle, when their fleets  
Shall fly in terror from our English guns,  
And through the long hereafter we shall sail  
Unquestioned lords of all the watery waste.  
Oh, 't was a noble dream!

VICARY. But what were life  
Without the splendid prophecy of dreams?

DRAKE. At least, a moment they have given release

From sadder thought of that which has to be.  
 The night is falling. Get we now aboard.  
 To-morrow you shall have my final judgment.

*A cabin in the Pelican. Early morning. The day after  
 the trial and condemnation of DOUGHTY.*

DOUGHTY. *Enter* WINTER.

DOUGHTY. Is there an hour set? When shall it be?

WINTER. That rests with you. Alas, too well you know  
 That, being charged with certain grave offences,  
 Of which, to our great grief, you are not cleared,  
 The court decreed your death. Now, I am come  
 To offer you thus much of grace —

DOUGHTY. As what?

WINTER. Either to be at morning left ashore,  
 Or to be held till, at convenient time,  
 A ship may carry you to England, there  
 To answer for your deeds the Lords in Council;  
 Or will you take to be here done to death  
 As runs our sentence?

DOUGHTY. Would I had no choice.  
 That 's a strange riddle! Here be caskets three.  
 'T is like the story in the Venice tale.  
 Thank Francis Drake for me. I 'll think upon it.  
 And send me Leonard Vicary with good speed.

WINTER. Is there aught else a man may do for you?

DOUGHTY. Yes, come no more until I send for you.

WINTER. Have I in anything offended you?

DOUGHTY. No, thou hast too much loved me; that is  
 all.

The sting lies there.



WINTER. I do not understand.

DOUGHTY. And I too well. Wilt send me Vicary?

WINTER (*aside*). As strange a monitor for a mortal  
hour

As e'er a sick life's fancy hit upon. [*Exit.*

DOUGHTY (*alone*). This is a sad disguise of clemency.  
Death seemed a natural and safe conclusion.

As one serenely bound upon a voyage,  
I had turned my back on all I did hold dear,  
And looked no more to land. I think, indeed,  
Almost the very touch and sound of life  
Seemed fading, as when sleep comes wholesomely.  
Now I am in the wakened world again.  
And all the blissful company of youth,  
Love, friendship, hope, the mere esteem of men,  
Beckon, and mock me like to sunlit fields  
Seen from the wave-crests where a swimmer strives,  
Struck hither, thither, by uneasy seas.  
Christ to my help! Ah, counsel always best.

How should I bide upon these heathen shores?  
Knowing how frail I be, how strong a thing  
Is the contagion of base men's customs.  
Alas! alas! I ever have been one  
That wore the color of the hour's friend.  
What! risk my soul, that hath an endless date,  
For days or years of life? That may not be.

What! home to England? I, a tainted man;  
That 's the gold casket where temptation lies.  
There is no unconsidered blade of grass,  
No little daisy, and no violet brief,  
That does not hurt me with its sweet appeal.

[*Walks to and fro.*

I mind me of an evening — O my God!  
 No! That way anguish waits. I 'll none of that.  
 Twice, in my dreams last night, I saw her come;  
 And twice she cried, "*First Honor, and then love!*"  
 And came no more. O Jesu, hear my prayer,  
 And let me never in that other world  
 Meet the sad verdict of those troubled eyes  
 I kissed to tears the day we sailed away.

*Enter VICARY.*

You are most welcome; sit beside me here.  
 I found my sentence in a woman's eyes.

VICARY. I understand.

DOUGHTY. How ever apt you are;  
 That took my fancy always. Now, it saves  
 The turning of a dagger in a wound.  
 I have chosen death.

VICARY. And chosen well, I think.  
 There was not one of us that said not so;  
 Not one but wishes life were possible.

DOUGHTY. Set that aside. It is not possible.  
 And put no strain upon your natural self  
 To be another than the man you are.  
 Do you remember once a thing you said,—  
 How for the wise the soul has chapels four?  
 One, that I name not. One, a home of tears.  
 One, the grave shrine of high philosophy.  
 And one, where all the saints are jesters gay.  
 Smile on me when I die. In that dim world  
 I am assured men laugh, as well they may,  
 To see this ant-heap stirred. Oh, I shall look  
 To see you smile.

VICARY. I pray you talk not thus.

DOUGHTY. And wherefore not? A moment, only one,  
The thought of England troubled my decision;  
But that is over. Yet, a word of home.  
There is a maid in Devon — (*hesitates.*) Pardon me.  
When, by God's grace, you see her, as you must,  
Tell her I loved her well — and what beside  
I leave to you. I shall not hear the tale.  
Be gentle in the way of your report.  
Ah me! by every cross a woman kneels;  
I doubt not, Leonard, that some Syrian girl  
Sobbed where the thief hung dying. Now, good-by!  
Go! and remember — I shall hold you to it.

[*Exit* VICARY.]

Oft when the tides of life were at their full,  
I have sat wondering what the ebb would be,  
And what that tideless moment men call death.  
I think it strange as nears the coming hour,  
I willingly would fetch it yet more near.

VICARY (*without, as he goes on deck*). He asks a smile  
where nature proffers tears.

I have laughed tears before, and may again.  
Here dies a man who, like that heir of Lynne,  
Has madly squandered honor, friendship, love,  
And hath no refuge save the dismal rope.  
Shall that bring other fortunes than he spent?  
Ah me! I loved him well,— and I must smile —  
That will seem strange to men. I sometimes wish  
I could feel sure that Christ did ever smile.

*Enter* DRAKE.

DRAKE. I come to hear thy choice.

DOUGHTY. My choice is made.

Death, and no long delay. And be not grieved;  
 You will — ah, well I know you — feel the hurt.  
 Were you to say, “Take life, take hope again,  
 Take back command,” and bid me mend my ways,  
 The mercy were but vanity of kindness.  
 Never could I be other than I am;  
 Yet think of me as but the minute’s traitor.  
 You have been merciful. ’T is I am stern.  
 Not you, but I, decree that I shall die.  
 A sudden weariness of life is mine;  
 Let me depart in peace —

DRAKE. Must it be so?  
 Another court may clear you.

DOUGHTY. Urge me not.  
 Another court! There is but one high court  
 May clear my soul of guilt. I go to God.  
 There shall be witnesses you cannot call.  
 Let this suffice. No man can move me now;  
 And rest assured I never loved you more.

DRAKE. I thank you. Now, what else?

DOUGHTY. I choose to die.  
 Go we ashore at noon, and eat at table,  
 Like gentlemen who speed a parting friend  
 Upon a pleasant and a certain voyage:  
 And I would share with you the bread of God. [*Pauses.*  
 There is but one thing more —

DRAKE. Speak! Oh, my God!  
 Except — except mere life, there is no thing  
 I would not give you; yea, to my own life.

DOUGHTY. You cannot think that I would ask my life?

DRAKE. Pardon, sweet gentleman, and sweeter friend.

DOUGHTY. There is a maid in Devon — oh, Frank  
 Drake!

It must not be the gibbet and the rope!  
The axe and block, men say, cure all disgrace.

DRAKE. So shall it be.

DOUGHTY. I knew you not unkind.  
I pray you leave me now. God prosper you.  
You cannot know how kind a thing is death.

*Island of St. Julian. Table spread at noon, under the trees. DRAKE seated with DOUGHTY and other officers. In the background, a block, with the headsman, sailors, and others.*

VICARY and WINTER approach the table.

VICARY. Didst hear, John Winter, what he said to him?

WINTER. I had but come ashore. What said he,  
Leonard?

VICARY. First, he would have the admiral take the  
bread;

Then, when in turn the priest did come to him,

He said, I would another man than you

Were here to give me of this bread of God.

Yet, as for this dear body of my Lord,

A pearl that 's carried in a robber's pouch

Doth lose no lustre; and with no more words

Took of the sacrament; and so to table.

[*They approach sadly and in silence.*]

DOUGHTY (*looking up*). Come, come, I 'll none of this!

Here are bent brows;

You go not thus to battle. Shall one death

Disturb our appetites and spoil our mirth?

Am I not host? They 'll not be bid again  
 Who come not merry. (*Aside to VICARY.*) See you fail  
 me not.

Some men ask prayers. I only ask a smile.  
 (*Aloud.*) Come, gentlemen, I put this hardship on you.  
 There might be many questions, much to say.

DRAKE. I shall sit here forever, if you will,  
 But talk I cannot.

DOUGHTY. Nay, but that is strange.  
 'T is the glad privilege of the gentle-born  
 To see in death an honest creditor,  
 That any day may ask the debt of life.  
 What! must I make the talk? That's naughty manners.  
 I never was a happier man than now.  
 There's few among you shall have choice of deaths.  
 And you, Frank Drake,—if God should bid elect—  
 What way to death wouldst choose?

DRAKE. I do not know —  
 Not in my bed, please God.

DOUGHTY. Speak for him, Leonard.  
 I think my friend has shed his wits to-day.  
 Once he was readier —

VICARY. Were I Francis Drake,  
 When waves are wild and fly the bolts of war,  
 And timbers crash, and decks are bloody red,  
 Then would I pass, slain by my loving sea,  
 As died the hurt Greek by a friendly sword.

DOUGHTY. Full bravely answered. Winter, what of  
 you?

WINTER. As God may will. I have no other thought.

DOUGHTY (*to VICARY*). And what, dear jester, Leonard,  
 what of you?

VICARY. Oh, between kisses, of a morn of May,

Or in the merriest moment of a fight,  
 When blades are out, and the brave Dons stand fast —  
 Upon my soul, I can no more of this,  
 You ask too much of man. I can no more!

[*Leaves the table.*

DOUGHTY. Now, here 's a dull companion. Go not  
 yet —

Or go not far, and let not sorrow cheat me.

VICARY. Oh, I shall smile. Rest you assured of that.  
 [*Moves away.*

DOUGHTY. I thought he had been made of sterner stuff.  
 There 's a too gentle jester. (*To DRAKE.*) Think you,  
 Frank,

That we shall meet in heaven?

DRAKE. Such is my trust.

[*They talk in whispers.*

DOUGHTY (*aloud*). The wind lies fair to south. Friends,  
 gentles, all,

It were not well to lose a prospering hour.

God send you kindly gales and gallant ventures!

Strike hard for me, John Winter! When the Dons

Are thick about you and the fight goes ill,

Cry, This is for remembrance! This, and this!

And you, dear Leonard, when the feast is gay

Drink double for your friend. Be sure my lips

Shall share with yours the laughter and the cup.

[*Rises, as do all.*

Now, then: The Queen and England! (*Drinks.*) (*To*  
 DRAKE.) Take my love.

Still let me live a friendly memory —

Come with me.

DRAKE. No, I cannot, cannot come!

[*Moves away.*

DOUGHTY (*To VICARY, as they walk to the block.*) What,  
not a smile? Not one? That's better, Leonard,  
Albeit of a rather sickly sort.

Come hither, Francis Drake. (*DRAKE approaches.*) Good-  
by, dear friend.

[*Kisses him on both cheeks. Kneels, and the axe falls.*]

VICARY. God rest this soul!

WINTER.

Amen!

DRAKE.

Christ comfort me!



## PHILIP VERNON

### THE INN

JULY 21, 1588

WHEN Bess was queen, and the Bishop of Rome and the King of Spain were troubling our England, the cowls were many in the land, and knew how to pull the lamb-skins well around them.

One of these wolves, of a summer morning, walked, halting a little, to and fro under the great oaks between the Vernon Arms and the road. His sheep's clothing was a burgher's gray hose and doublet; but he was not right, red English, having of late come out of Spain, yellow-cheeked and lean. He looked down the highway to the bridge, and then with his eyes followed the river curves to the sea, whence, he smiled to think, the great Armada would come, in time to help certain wicked schemes, and set the cowls again in high places. Then, less pleased, he cast looks at a gallant in blue with yellow points, who sat at a table a little way from the inn. This gentle had a good leg and was high-colored and young. At times

he drummed on the table, or uneasily cast down his cap, and once half drew his sword, then presently, as if impatient, drove it back into its sheath. But whether he yawned or sat quiet in thought, Hugh Langmayde, the priest in gray, lost naught of what he did; and at last, still watching the gallant, he fell to open talk with himself after this fashion :

“ Soon shall you stretch those sturdy limbs, my boy,  
And for your rapier find a brave employ.  
I am too old, too feeble,— you alone  
Shall do this sacred errand of our Lord,  
Avenge his murdered saints, and from her throne  
Cast down this Jezebel, of men abhorred.  
I thought not, when I taught thy youth to know  
One creed, one king, and questionless to go  
Where Church or king decreed, that you and I,  
As if we were but one, like head and hand,  
Should free this England which doth fettered lie,  
And give to God another Christian land.

“ What if my weapon fail me? Restless grown,  
He asks now this, now that, would have me own  
My purpose,— hath the waywardness of youth,—  
Is wilful, petulant, or grave. In truth,  
It shall mean little when he comes to learn  
What splendid bribe an eager hand may earn,  
And at my will he goes my way to win  
God’s gold or this world’s guerdon. Is it sin  
To shudder thinking death may be his lot?  
My task were easier if he loved me not.  
God’s priest should die unloved; should have no fears,  
Live without memories, and know not tears.”

Herewith the young gallant, Philip Vernon by name,  
calls out to a servant of the inn :

“ Fetch me some ale, good fellow. Set it here —  
Two brimming tankards. See ’t is cool and clear.  
How fresh the air ! I like this breezy shade  
The better since by sunshine it is made.  
Our Spanish saying aptly hits my mark :  
Soar with the hawk,  
Sing with the lark ;  
Eyes for the sunlight,  
Lips for the dark.

St. James ! I ’m weary of my unused self,  
Left like a dull book on a dusty shelf.  
I hate this corner life ! Now, by the Cid !  
I must be more discreet. I ’m sternly bid  
To hide my name because my name may lead —  
I know not why — to questions that exceed  
Our skill to answer fitly.— Master Hugh,  
Come taste with me our host’s last autumn brew.”

Hearing his call, the priest, smiling, sits down beside  
the young man he had been gravely watching ; and  
taking of the ale,—but with a wry face, for in Spain  
he had learned dislike of such honest English drink,—  
he lays a hand on the lad’s knee, and says to him :

“ What troubles you, my Philip ? ”

PHILIP VERNON.

We have strayed

Now here, now there, in England, while you played  
A game, good Father, somewhat like the chess  
Our prior loved. You smile on me,— my guess

Has hit the butt? Here moves a pawn, and there,  
Haply, a bishop. Then the queen —

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

Beware!

You chatter lightly, call me "Father"—try  
To lose the habit; that way dangers lie.  
One careless word, and rack and axe or rope  
Await us; and so dies the saintliest hope  
This misruled kingdom knows. To die were gain  
For me; and yet God's work, the Church, our Spain,  
The king, our master, own me till this strife  
With evil ends. Be patient!

PHILIP VERNON.

Oh, this life

Of masquerade, and lies, and daily fear  
Of what I know not, wearies me!

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

Not here

The time or place for truant tongues. Speak low,  
Or, better, change the talk.

PHILIP VERNON.

Soon I must know.

The priest, emptying his tankard and pushing it from  
him, looks askance at his companion, and therewith  
says, as if to quiet his mind with other thought:

"Poor stuff is this beside our convent wine.  
You need but squeeze the ripeness of the vine  
To drain its reddest blood:—torment the grains  
God meant for bread, and lo! you get for pains  
This boorish drink."

And now is heard a quick rattle of horse-hoofs, and a  
score of gentles come down the road at speed. Some

are armed, and more are clad in gay doublets, with plumes unmeet for riding—sign of haste, perchance. Red, blue, and purple, with glint of steel, flash through the yellow dust, aglow with the sun of noon, as the riders go by the inn. But three draw rein beneath the oaks; whereon this Philip Vernon leaps up, over-setting a flagon of good ale, and crying:

“Look, look, ye saints! That roan,  
And that dark chestnut,—his who rode alone,—  
Are worth a prince’s ransom! See—they stay  
To breathe their horses. He with plume of gray  
Hath the best seat. Red Doublet’s all untrussed:  
He must have ridden hard; and, see—the dust!  
Why ride they thus?”

As he speaks the servants and landlord come hastily forth from the inn.

HUGH LANGMAYDE.      Hush! Out comes all the hive.  
You shall know shortly.

RED DOUBLET.      Ho! are none alive?  
The Armada’s off the Lizard. Look aright  
That all your headland beacons blaze to-night!  
These be Lord Howard’s orders. Ho, there, quick!  
Ale, ale—three flagons!

GRAY PLUME.      Wine, wine! I am sick  
With dusty thirst.

RED DOUBLET.      And I could drink a tun.

As they sit in the saddle, the fair maid of the inn brings to each his flagon of ale.

ONE ARMED IN A CUIRASS. Keep me some kisses.

RED DOUBLET.

I shall ask but one.

MAID. Oh, my good lords, there shall not lack a prayer  
 From one poor wench that God your lives will spare.  
 Alas! alas! I 'm mightily afraid  
 Scarce will be left a man to kiss a maid!  
 This dreadful war! —

GRAY PLUME.

Now, by the gods! but *he*  
 Will truly have his hands full.— This for thee!  
 — The admiral rides hard, and we must sup  
 Aboard the ships.— Thanks for the stirrup-cup.

A hand on the bridle,  
 A cup of good sack;  
 Pray keep those lips idle  
 Until I come back.

RED DOUBLET.

Here 's a curse on Romish rats!  
 Here 's good luck to English cats!

Then he who wore a cuirass, as they ride away, sings  
 lustily:

“ 'T is always pleasant weather  
 In the company of wine;  
 And the mile-stones run together,  
 And the roughest road is fine,  
 In the company of wine.  
 For no man owes a shilling,  
 And all the land is thine.  
 And every lip is willing,  
 In the company of wine.”

LANDLORD. God keep our England merry!

PHILIP VERNON. Who be they  
Who ride so hotly at full noon of day?

LANDLORD. Howard of Effingham, Lord High Admiral,  
A lover of the Pope, and yet withal  
A sturdy gentle, English to the core,  
And hates a Spaniard. What can one say more?

HUGH LANGMAYDE. Where rides he now?

LANDLORD. To Plymouth Port. The coast  
Is all astir. The great Armada's host  
Is come at last. God help our little fleet!

HUGH LANGMAYDE. God help the right and England!

LANDLORD. Aye.

PHILIP VERNON. Retreat  
Could scarce fly swifter than these gallants ride.  
I would, good Father, I were at their side.

Hereon Hugh Langmayde and Philip together leave the inn and highroad, and as they slowly climb a little hill, and begin to enter into a wood of oak, the priest makes this answer to the lad's vexation of spirit:

"Peace, boy! Thy ways are in a nobler path.  
They ride to death. Already God's stern wrath  
Is gathering for their ruin on the seas.  
Come with me, Philip. There among the trees  
Talk will be safer. Come,—the hour of fate  
Is near at hand. You shall no longer wait  
To hear the tale I oftentimes promised you

When, the day's lessons done, at fall of dew  
Above Grenada from the convent wall  
We watched the paling gold of evening crawl  
From peak to peak, while o'er the Vega's plain  
The dusking shadows marched. Thus, not in vain,  
When all the lower world is dim and gray,  
God sets the promise of another day  
On those his Church has taught to live above  
Man's mist of passions — aye, and earthly love."

### THE CHASE

As they move through the wood the priest pauses at  
last where from a hillside the more open forest com-  
mands a broad view of green fields, the river with  
hills beyond, and to left the distant sea.

PHILIP VERNON. How still it is, how full of peace, how far  
From the rude hurry and alarm of war!  
See what an airy build the mountains show  
When over them the broad-winged shadows go.  
A land to love!

HUGH LANGMAYDE. Ay, and a land to serve  
With noble deeds that may indeed deserve  
This splendid recompense. A land to win  
Back from its damned covenant with sin.  
Sit here, my son. Once this great fallen tree  
Looked o'er the land, and could no equal see.  
Lord of the forest, underneath its shade  
The wanderer rested. Here both man and maid  
Found shelter. High among its eaves



The birds sang hymns which God alone had taught,  
Or nested peaceful in its spreading leaves,  
Where sun and rain His mystic wonders wrought.

PHILIP VERNON. I see not clearly, Father —

HUGH LANGMAYDE. No, my son,  
A nation wandered from the fold, undone,  
Sunk in delusion, waits full many a year —  
Waits for God's hour to read that riddle clear.  
Once, in this land, the Church spread broad and high  
The mighty leafage of her destiny —  
Why mince my meaning? Lo! a brutal king  
Struck, and the splendid trunk lies moldering.

PHILIP VERNON. And still I see not wherefore —

HUGH LANGMAYDE. Ah! The rest  
Attends your hearing. Soon this land oppressed  
Shall know deliverance. O'er yon waiting sea  
Great Philip's viceroy comes. To you, to me,  
God grants on land as sure a victory.  
And now, my Philip, hear me to an end.  
In happier times I shall be glad to mend  
My broken story of your life. To-day  
Accept a briefer tale. I have grown gray  
Now many years, since through these woods I fled,  
A hunted priest, this land where God seemed dead.  
Pursuit was hot; my boat lay off the shore;  
A bullet caught me as I plunged; a score  
Flew over. Still this crippled leg, my lad,  
Keeps me a memory not wholly sad;  
For, as I bleeding strove, a boy's white face  
Rose in a black wave's hollow. By God's grace

I clutched your hand, my son. The boat's crew caught  
The pair of us, half drowned ; and so God wrought  
This great deliverance. I think the tide  
Trapped you at play on yonder sands. I tried  
To set you safe upon the coast. 'T was vain ;  
I could not do the thing I would. In Spain  
The fevered life I scarce had hope to save  
Came back as if new born, as if the grave  
That was so near had taken half away  
Your boyhood's recollections. Need I say  
Love to my heart came easily ? I yearned  
To win the love my double help had earned.

PHILIP VERNON.

You have it in full measure. Now at last  
I shall know all. Is this to end that past  
Of doubts, and dreams, and fears ? Before my eyes,  
Lo ! as you speak, faint memories arise.

HUGH LANGMAYDE. Trust them not wholly.

PHILIP VERNON.

I 've a vision wild  
Of ravening seas ; and them beyond, a child,  
I live again glad days. I seem indeed  
Like one who, waking from a dream, has need  
To piece it out with thinking. Who is he —  
A stately gentleman, I strive to see,  
And cannot clearly, though he smiles ? Stay, stay !  
Was that my father ? As you love me, say !  
Was it my father ? Ah ! so much is dim ;  
But that has substance. Let me go to him —  
Yes, you and me together. I can hear  
How he will thank you.

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                      Wherefore should I fear  
To know at last if I have truly read  
The soul I trained ?

PHILIP VERNON.                      Why hesitate ? You dread  
To speak some truth !

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                      You do not ask to know  
Your name and station ?

PHILIP VERNON.                      Let that matter go.  
Where is my father ?

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                      Can I give the dead ?

PHILIP VERNON.    Dead !    And how long ago ?

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                      Two years, 't is said.

PHILIP VERNON.    Dead !    Two years dead !    Know you  
the hour, the day ?

HUGH LANGMAYDE.    I know them not.

PHILIP VERNON.                      And I may have been gay,  
And laughed, or diced, the hour he passed away !

As he ceases, the priest, who has watched him moodily,  
touches his arm as if in appeal, whereupon the young  
man exclaims :

“Nay, do not speak.    How very often here  
He must have wandered, and when death drew near  
Thought of this son in heaven !    Some might fear  
To cheat the living and the dead.    Despair

Seems but a thing of earth. How could you dare  
To cast its shadow on a world beyond ! ”

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

My more than child, ah, when this earthly bond  
Of love is severed, surely God has power  
To heal the sorrows of earth's little hour.

As if not hearing the priest, and with yet more of anger,  
the younger man continues :

“ My God ! Those years of youth when I in Spain,  
And he in England, took our ignorant pain  
To God, and never knew what statecraft stole  
Of nature's honest store ! You took the whole —  
All, all of love two lives had ! By my soul,  
I think that you must see forevermore  
A gray-haired man who walks beside the shore,  
And of the silent ocean asks his dead ! ”

HUGH LANGMAYDE. You wrong me, Philip.

PHILIP VERNON. No, I should have fled —  
Oh, long ago — had I known all, but now  
'T is past the cure of word or deed. Ah, how —  
How could you hurt me thus ?

HUGH LANGMAYDE. I did God's will —  
His, and the king's.

PHILIP VERNON. The king's ! Could he fulfil  
What home and father would have given ?

HUGH LANGMAYDE. My son,  
Pray you consider. Could I aught have done  
Against the king's command ? I did not dare.

What lack you else the gentle-born should bear?  
 Head, hand, and eye have had such anxious care  
 As only Spain can give. What English peer  
 Has court or camp trained better? Do you fear  
 To cross a sword with any? Who, I ask,  
 Can match you mounted? Mine the graver task  
 To see you lack not learning. Pause, reflect;  
 Not without prayer I acted. You suspect  
 Some treason? — Philip, where you stand to-day  
 The soil is yours. That castle old and gray,  
 The river's sweep, hill, forest, town, and lake,  
 In God's good time are yours, my son, to take.  
 See where yon eagle o'er the mountain soars!  
 Scarce can he look beyond what land is yours.  
 Set foot in stirrup, draw your father's sword:  
 A thousand men will follow you, my lord!  
 Low at your word will bow that tavern churl,  
 And I shall bid you welcome, my Lord Earl!

PHILIP VERNON. Earl! Lord! These manors mine?  
 You could not jest?

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

Not I, my lord; you match with England's best.  
 The proofs that give you these the Church will guard  
 Till one proud day of triumph and reward.

PHILIP VERNON.

'T is a strange tale, and sad as it is strange.  
 I would a braver love had bid you change  
 Those home-reft years I have forever lost.  
 You should have counted well the cruel cost,  
 And saved my life this pain. Oh, bitter day!

Vexed with a convent life, made next to play  
A page's part, or squire's, left to say  
I knew not who I was, or high or base,  
Until, worn out, I smote a snarling face  
That mocked my birth as knowing some disgrace;  
For text of thought he got a rapier thrust.  
Alas! I gave you all my boyhood's trust,  
And thus you used it!

HUGH LANGMAYDE.            Philip, that same breath  
With which you question me, I gave; the death  
From which I saved you set a silent grave  
Between the lost life and the life I gave.  
You have a father. Have I seemed to be  
Less than a father?

PHILIP VERNON.            None were that to me.  
I have been hurt enough: 't were well to spare  
These convent subtleties. In England fair  
I tread where men are free, breathe lighter air.  
Much have I learned no Spanish cloister taught,  
More have I heard that Spain had never thought.

HUGH LANGMAYDE.  
Ill have you heard. Not all my tale is told.  
Let but the Church her lifting hand withhold,  
And you are lost! Be her true son, be bold,  
And these broad lands are yours to win when she  
Who rules this kingdom dies. For you, for me,  
The path lies straight. But yestermorn in prayer  
I asked of God a sign, and found it where  
At close of eve I sat and saw the sun  
Set in a sea of blood ere day was done—  
A cloud-born cross above. Oh, dark shall be

The Church's reckoning when yon loathing sea  
Its unrepentant dead spits on the shore,  
And the long torment of the galley's oar  
Shall chain the souls that live! What seek you more?

PHILIP VERNON.

What more indeed! I went your way, not mine,  
Knew but one prince, sought never to divine  
Your reasons, nor the policy of state  
That without explanation ruled my fate.  
Answer my manhood outright! Be more true  
To one who loves you! Give me all love's due.  
What keeps us here? I will not be denied.  
An English noble! Wherefore should I bide  
Upon your will my father's lands to claim  
While pope and king play out a doubtful game?

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

You ask untimely. Shall the arrow know  
The stern commission of the bended bow?  
In God's good time —

PHILIP VERNON.

The hour that is, is good;  
No other answers. Ah, I think you should  
Have known me better. Speak! By good St. James  
I 'm very weary of these priestly games!  
I take it that, as well as one can see  
Through this dim, wordy haze of mystery,  
I rest mere Philip Vernon until death  
Strikes with your hand, or mine, Elizabeth.  
Is that your meaning, Father? If 't is so,  
We part to-day. Oh, I must clearly know  
What the cowl's caution hid from me. Be frank,

As you were wont. Give me new cause to thank  
The man within the priest.

HUGH LANGMAYDE. Go, if you will.  
If God and king, my danger, and these years  
Of love lack force to teach you duty still,  
Go! Leave me here to peril and to tears.

PHILIP VERNON.  
Love is not bondage; and, for that harsh king,  
I owe him hate alone.— Oh, do not wring  
My heart with more of grief! Tell me the tale  
Of who and what I am. There cannot fail  
To be some light, some guidance, some poor path  
Out of this mystery!

HUGH LANGMAYDE. The Lord's just wrath  
Will punish this revolt.

PHILIP VERNON. I do not change  
As shifts the weather-vane! Hold you it strange  
I should learn English ways? — but yesterday  
I fell to talking with a gallant gay —  
Upon my soul, a rare, sweet gentle he,  
Hidalgo born, a flower of chivalry,  
Simple and courteous, melancholic now,  
And now as merry as a May-day queen,  
With chat of court and camp and state, a brow  
Just helmet-dinted, o'er an eye serene  
That made swift capture of my inward thought  
Before a word my tardy tongue had wrought.  
Sir Philip Sidney he! We talked full long  
Of Spain and England, of what cruel wrong  
My jailor Philip did, and soon we passed



To speak of Spain's Armada. "Now," at last,  
 "Thank God for war!" he cried. "The die is cast!  
 And you, a gentleman, young sir,"—to me,—  
 "Sit in a tavern sad, while history  
 Is in the mighty making." Then he quaffed  
 A cup of wine. "Is it a woman?"—laughed  
 Because, shame-flushed, I, angry, answered not.  
 "Pardon," he added. "Cast the iron lot  
 Of war, and take with us the splendid chance.  
 God and the queen, a sword, a horse, a lance!  
 Your name, fair sir?" I could but hang my head.  
 What could I answer? "I have none," I said.  
 —You bade me hide it, you were well obeyed.  
 He touched my shoulder kindly: "Many a man  
 Has found a proud name where the red blood ran.  
 Aimless and nameless? Get you aim and name  
 Where two great nations play war's royal game.  
 Come with me on the morrow."

HUGH LANGMAYDE.  
 Vade Sathanas!

And you cried,

PHILIP VERNON. Nay, I naught replied,  
 Or scarce a word. By Heaven, I had been right  
 To follow loyally that gallant knight  
 Where England calls her sons!

HUGH LANGMAYDE. What, must I fail  
 For this boy folly? — You shall hear the tale —  
 Aye, all of it a tender heart withheld  
 To give more gently in the happier hour  
 God's victory will bring. Ah, then dispelled  
 Were half its anguish!

PHILIP VERNON.                    Speak ! I have the power  
To bear life's very worst.

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                Is this the lad  
I saved from death ? Defiant, reckless, mad,  
You ask you know not what.

PHILIP VERNON.                    But I will know,  
And on the minute, or by Heaven ! I go  
To claim what rights are mine.

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                Take then the fate  
That bides for him who does not know to wait  
On God's maturing hour. Alas, poor fool !  
Art nameless ? Yes ! This, on my oath to rule  
A froward nature, by the rood I swear !  
Didst hear ? — the rood ! Thou art a bastard born !  
Art fitly answered ? Didst thou think to dare  
To cross my purpose, — thou, a child of scorn !

PHILIP VERNON.                    What fool's device is this ? A little while  
I was my lord, am now a bastard vile.  
Another man this pleasant tale should rue  
All the brief life I 'd leave him.

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                Still, 't is true.

PHILIP VERNON.    By Heaven, thou liest !

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                Have I ever lied ?

PHILIP VERNON.    God knows, not I.

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                I should have naught replied.  
A priest, and lie ! It seems a challenge cheap.

Tears! — that is wiser. Oh, I did but keep  
 My better tidings back. Alas, no friend  
 Could hide this ill news long, or know to mend  
 A wrong of birth; but when, in God's good time,  
 Your arm has freed a land, and yonder chime  
 Rings in our king, rings out this fated queen,  
 Then she who owns this broad domain has seen  
 Her last of greatness.

PHILIP VERNON.

Who?

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

Your cousin,— she,

Your father's heir, your steward now till we  
 Win Philip's battle, and his potent hand  
 Strikes from your shield the bastard's shameful band,  
 Gives all I promised, honor, wealth, and place,—  
 All that men covet in this earthly race.  
 Go! I have done. Think on it for the week  
 We linger here. Be prudent, slow to speak,  
 Watchful and wise. God's hand is on the helm,  
 And I, the church, the king, this woeful realm  
 Will need your help.

PHILIP VERNON.

I would that I could doubt

One who has never lied. I stand without  
 The pale of honor and the hopes of men,  
 A nameless creature, bred to turn again  
 And rend the race that gave me, with this stain,  
 Intrepid honor, proud desires,— in fine,  
 The manly virtues of a noble line.  
 Poor useless jewels! all in vain their worth.  
 I had been happier made of meaner earth.

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

Nay, nay; but that 's not so. Land, title, place,  
Are yours to gain when, by God's helping grace,  
That Spanish dagger at your side strikes quick.  
Oh, I can see — can *see* this heretic  
Roll bloody in the dust, and hear the land  
Ring joy from spire to spire!

PHILIP VERNON.

I understand

At last too well. No more for me the prayer  
To be delivered from temptation's snare.

HUGH LANGMAYDE. Sad words, my son!

PHILIP VERNON.

Yet heed them well: they say

The malice of dishonor. If I prey  
Like maggots on the carcass whose decay  
Begot my baseness, who shall blame the banned?  
What would'st thou of me? Is it head or hand?

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

How beautiful the evening is! Behold  
The dim, green meadows take the dewy gold,  
While in the hollows little pools of mist  
Are gathering slowly where the cattle list  
The milky summons of the twilight horn.  
Look! 'T is your heritage! Some men are born  
Ignobly great; some in one matchless hour  
Scale at a bound the heights of human power.

PHILIP VERNON.

A bastard lord! Not I! Awhile ago  
You took from life its beauty and its glow.  
How could you mock my fancies with a tale

Such as my boyhood dreamed, and let it fail  
 In such a slough of shame? Love, honor, hope —  
 You took them all, and offer now a rope!  
 'T is kind! I was a man, and you have made  
 A fiend of whom you well might be afraid  
 If you had lied.— You could not.— Take me! Use  
 My strength, my will, my hate, as you may choose.

HUGH LANGMAYDE. There 's time to think.

PHILIP VERNON. Not I! What next?

HUGH LANGMAYDE. Wilt swear?

PHILIP VERNON

Aye, for an oath is only empty air.  
 Once 't was a thing to spend a life for. I  
 Am but a hireling now mere gold may buy,  
 Or any Judas coin.

As Philip speaks he makes a move as if to go, but, of  
 a sudden returning, looks the priest steadily in the  
 face, and with a troubled countenance says to him:

“One word to close  
 An hour the damned might pity. I suppose —  
 — There was a mother —  
 — Well?”

HUGH LANGMAYDE. Long, long ago  
 Your mother died.

PHILIP VERNON. 'T is all I care to know.  
 Loved, sinned, and died! May God's sweet pity rest

Upon the shameless woman from whose breast  
I drew the milk of sorrows!

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                      Sleep and prayer  
Will bring you peace, yet leave you power to dare  
A deed with which the world shall ring. Good night.  
In three days I return again. To right  
Your pathway lies toward the inn. Invite  
No comment. Guard yourself. Good night.

As the priest moves away Philip Vernon replies tardily :

“Good night.  
What night is good to me? Alas, what day?”

## THE GARDEN

Walking slowly away, Philip Vernon takes his sadness deeper into the woods, and wandering far, comes at last to a great garden wall. There he stays awhile, until sweet odors, rising, seem to call him; and with no more thought of what may lie beyond, he leaps the wall, and stands amid the flowers, waist-deep in hollyhock and golden plume.

“I wonder somewhat was my life then gay  
When here I chased the butterflies, and trod  
These garden lanes, or rolled upon the sod,  
A thoughtless boy? I'll take, for memory's sake,  
One rose of home.”

Hither into the garden at this moment comes Lord Francis Grey, in red velvet, with a face aflame to match.

Seeing this gallant across a hedge of sweet-peas, he slips the collar of his humor and sets it on to bite in this wise :

“ Ho ! Who are you who break  
These castle bounds at will ? Ho there ! Take heed !  
Didst hear me ? ”

PHILIP VERNON.            Yes. Your words, I think, exceed  
The owner's power to back his tongue at need.

LORD GREY.

My cousin is the chancellor's ward ; none dare  
Avenge an insult here.

PHILIP VERNON.            Then wiser 't were  
To keep the tongue in ward. You question one  
That hath lost touch of fear beneath the sun.  
The chancellor ? What care I ? Your cousin ? Mine ?  
Now, why not mine ? Suppose, to cap the jest,  
We fight for cousinship : who wins is best.  
And is she fair, this woman ? Doth her talk,  
Like thine, lack breeding ? This smooth garden walk  
Is broad enough to serve us. Draw, on guard !  
And let my rapier teach your tongue such ward  
As hasty manners lack.

LORD GREY.                Have then your will !  
Or mad or foolish, you 're a man to kill !  
Yet to cross blades with one unknown or base —

PHILIP VERNON.

Base ! By my soul ! Were you his very Grace,  
This same lord chancellor, his mighty face  
Should know my glove !

Lord Grey, having already drawn his sword, advances and lunges smartly at Philip, at the same time crying out :

“ By Heaven, you are dead ! ”

PHILIP VERNON.

A thing, observe, less easily done than said.  
A step more near, a trifle yet more quick,  
And you had boasted shrewdly. Oh, the trick  
Is stale. In Spain we lunge this wise, and then  
A thrust in tierce — Well parried ! — Good, again !  
I take it firmly close to hilt ; the wrist  
Well up ; then deftly, with this cunning twist,  
Give point. Your sword-arm ? By the Cid, 't is sad !  
That stops the sport.

LORD GREY.

'T is not so very bad

But that a day will cure it.

At this he sees men break through the shrubbery and come running toward them, whereon he says to Philip :

“ Get you gone !

There, by the terrace, and across the lawn.”

PHILIP VERNON. And wherefore ?

LORD GREY.

Hasten, leap the brook and fly !

As Philip stands with no mind to escape, the steward and many servants gather around them.

STEWARD.

What means this brawl ? My lady asks, not I.



LORD GREY.

'T is but a trifle. Come with me. The blame  
I shall stand father to. This way. The dame?—

STEWARD. Is in the eastern gallery.

LORD GREY.

Best it were

You tarry here awhile. My cousin fair  
Has many humors: which shall be our share  
No man has skill to tell. Her No, or Yes,  
A hundred years' experience could not guess.

With these words Lord Grey leaves Philip Vernon at the entrance of the castle, where, with sudden interest in his face, he looks about him, and at last says:

"How most familiar 't is! There the great hall,  
The windowed gallery, and on the wall  
The gray stone dial. There the poplars tall.  
Now, as I live, the willows and the brook!  
And there my father sat the while I took  
His great horse o'er it — much I feared the leap.  
How memory wakens as if from a sleep!  
The stair! Sir Lancelot's armor! That brave lance  
Lord Arthur carried to the wars in France.  
One night I touched it — on the floor it crashed,  
And the fierce strife of Crécy round me clashed  
With din of spear and steed, and shock and blow,  
And clang of knights that set my heart aglow."

A SERVANT.

My lady bids me say for her, Sir Knight,  
She waits you in the gallery. Here, to right.

Philip Vernon enters the picture-gallery, and sees at the far end Elizabeth Vernon speaking with Lord Grey.

LORD GREY. The errant knight waits yonder.

ELIZABETH VERNON. Let him wait;  
'T is a man's business. Now, I pray you, state  
What means this quarrel?

LORD GREY. Ask of yonder man.

ELIZABETH VERNON.  
Man! Why not gentle, cousin? Never ran  
Mean blood in one like him, who there, at ease,  
In courteous silence stands. Now, an you please,  
What more, my lord?

LORD GREY. I found the man you see  
A-picking roses 'neath your balcony.

ELIZABETH VERNON.  
Why, this should hang him on the nearest tree!  
And my blunt cousin picked, for company,  
A quarrel. That is easier than a rose.  
He found a thorn, as rather plainly shows  
That crimsoned sleeve.

LORD GREY. Now look you, Cousin Bess,  
Your jest is but ill-timed. Let me confess  
I made this quarrel when, my heart aflame,  
You left me stinging with your words. The blame  
Is yours, fair cousin. Shafts in anger sent  
May find mad errands ere their force be spent.

ELIZABETH VERNON. Now, by our Lady!

LORD GREY. Nay, but hear me still ;  
And let your servants know at least your will  
That yonder venturer go on his way,  
And no such words escape as haply may  
Breed risks for me.

ELIZABETH VERNON. I shall consider first  
When I have questioned him, nor shall the worst  
Be worse, my lord, than what has chanced. You  
claim  
Such license here as men may justly blame.  
Best choose a fitter place, a feeblér prey,  
To hawk at with your anger.

At this Lord Grey, turning to one side, mutters to himself as he glances down the hall at Philip:

“ He shall pay  
His debt and yours, my lady. Those who court  
Tongue-tilts with wounded creatures, find the sport  
A doubtful venture. ‘ By the Cid,’ he swore ;  
Mocked me with Spanish sword-play. Ah ! my score  
Is easily settled.”

ELIZABETH VERNON. You are silent, sir?

LORD GREY.  
I school my hurt heart to soft words, for her  
Whose lightest word my very blood can stir ;  
And if in aught I have exceeded, rest  
Assured I meant it not. Were it not best  
I set this errant knight without your gate ?

ELIZABETH VERNON.

No. I would speak with him. Pray do not wait :  
My temper 's of the shortest. On your way  
Send me the gentleman ; and, cousin, stay ! —  
I 'll have no gossip.

Lord Grey, sullenly walking down the hall, pauses beside Philip Vernon :

“ We shall meet again !  
My lady waits. And for those tricks of Spain  
I shall be readier. Good day.”

PHILIP VERNON.

'T is plain

I was imprudent.

As he moves up the hall toward Elizabeth Vernon, she watches him, speaking to herself the while :

“ Where saw I those eyes,  
Large, gray, and watchful ? Some elate surprise  
Is in their gaze.

I pray you pardon us  
This most uncourteous hour. It is not thus  
We welcome unknown comers. I have heard  
You would be nameless : so is every bird  
That wings my garden. And 't is said you stole  
A rose or two. If that be all — the whole  
Of this last hour's sin — I hold you shriven ;  
Ay, and that lesson to a fool forgiven.”

PHILIP VERNON. I thank you, madam.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Am I, sir, a book,

That you would read me with that eager look ?

PHILIP VERNON.

Oft have I read you. I am wont to share  
My idle hours with you.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Indeed, sir ?

PHILIP VERNON.

Where

The chase o'erhangs your garden, oft I sit  
And read you page by page, nor want I wit  
To comment on your sweetness.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

You are bold

Past nurtured manners.

PHILIP VERNON.

Pardon me, I told

But half my heart says.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Sir, an hour ago

We were but strangers.

PHILIP VERNON.

Ere the sand shall flow

Another hour, we shall be strange once more,  
And ever strange.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Is this some Quixote, mad,

That loved and lost, and cannot live it o'er ?

— By all the saints, I think it very sad

To see good wits astray.

PHILIP VERNON.

Are mine astray ?

It seems they wandered wisely. Let them say

What saner wits would shun. The shyest maid

That ever loved, and, loving, grew afraid,

Would braver be to set her love in words.

Mine hath uncertain wings, like new-born birds,

And may not think on heaven. Forgive, forget !

Think me a lover wild of brain, once met  
In some freaked tale of eld — a prince of fay  
That came, and loved, and lost, and rode away.

ELIZABETH VERNON. That 's a wild riddle.

PHILIP VERNON. Time owns not the hour  
Shall give some buds the answer of a flower.  
You have been very gentle with a man  
Who dare not name himself, who never can  
Do more than thank your kindness. I am one  
Accursed and nameless till my days be done.  
How you have helped me you may never know,  
Nor what you saved us both. I came your foe;  
More than your friend I leave. Just Heaven knows  
How sad my life has been. Let this one rose  
I took for — well, no matter — let me guard  
This rose for memory. It will make less hard  
The strife of days to come.

ELIZABETH VERNON. You speak like one  
By some strange cruelty of fate undone.  
Be plain.

PHILIP VERNON. I may not farther.

ELIZABETH VERNON. Then take hence  
A woman's prayer for peace. There 's no offence  
In honest words, and none did ever speak  
Words that more sadly touched me. I am weak  
Where women should be. There 's no need to say  
'T is but mere weakness. Must you, then, away?

PHILIP VERNON.

I dare not— must not — linger. Here to stay  
 Were to tempt folly. Ah, you may divine  
 All that my honor bids my heart resign.  
 So fades another dream. Alack! alack!  
 Dreams are but dreams — we may not dream them  
     back.  
 Take you an exile's thanks. This gracious hour  
 Shall live remembered.

As he walks away, Elizabeth Vernon whispers to herself:

“ Still those eyes have power  
 To tease dull memory with some strange surmise.  
 And trouble expectation.”

Philip, walking down the gallery and seeing the portraits  
 on the walls, stops abruptly; whereupon Elizabeth Ver-  
 non adds:

“ What surprise  
 So moves this stranger? ”

PHILIP VERNON.

There 's the Lady Blanche,  
 That held the castle; there the baron stanch,  
 Who rode to battle laughing. Am I heir,  
 Through him, of that mad merriment I share  
 When swords are out and death is in the air?  
 My father's face! So gracious too!— by Heaven!  
 Now I can say, “ Be all thy sin forgiven! ”  
 And thank the gentle hand that swept away  
 The desperate counsels of a darker day.

For a moment he stands before the portrait, and then goes  
 slowly down the gallery, and leaves the castle.

## THE CHASE

Two days later, in the afternoon of the summer day,  
Philip Vernon walks here and there in the great forest,  
and at last, leaning against a tree, speaks thus to himself:

“How wearily the hours go by! This chase  
I haunt, as haunts a bird the lonely place  
That holds her pillaged nest.”

Seeing him of a sudden, Elizabeth Vernon comes timidly  
through the thickets.

ELIZABETH VERNON.                      I thought, Sir Knight,  
You had been far from this. I would quick flight  
Had set you miles away. I more than fear  
My cousin's treachery. What keeps you here  
Is much in question, and in days of war  
The questioned man is lost. You should be far  
From this to-morrow.

PHILIP VERNON.                      Not while dangers grow  
So thick about one frail old man.

ELIZABETH VERNON.                      I know  
Of you, of him, no more than what I hear  
From one who hates you, yet enough to fear  
For you such peril as may cost too dear  
Some woman heart at home.

PHILIP VERNON.                      Ah, there are none  
Will weep for me. Of all that live not one.  
As alien ships that only meet to part,



Thy life and mine have crossed on stormy seas.  
Learn to forget. 'T is a most wholesome art.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

An art that women practise with less ease  
Than men.

PHILIP VERNON.

There 's time to learn it, for no more  
Shall we two meet.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

No more !

PHILIP VERNON.

Dear heart, no more.

I said forget. How could I say forget ?  
No, rather let some shadow of regret  
Still haunt thy better fortunes in glad hours  
When Spring is come again, and with her flowers  
Arise frail memories and thoughts long dumb,  
That are the wildings of the mind, and come  
With Nature's yearning season.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Hush ! I heard

Steps in the wood.

PHILIP VERNON.

No, not a leaf has stirred.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

I am grown fearful. If you would but go  
While the near hour is gracious —

PHILIP VERNON.

No ; ah, no !

Not for the bribe of love.

ELIZABETH VERNON.                      If, sir, you loved,  
My prayer were quickly answered. You'd be moved,  
And fly.

PHILIP VERNON. You will not ask it. Those proud eyes  
Would turn with scorn from him whose honor dies.  
Men call me traitor: but, my lady fair,  
That died in me when all of my despair  
I cast before your feet. What mercy lies  
In the sweet equity of honest eyes  
I gladly trust.

ELIZABETH VERNON. Thank Heaven, I know not, sir,  
What sad temptation may have bid you err.  
I would not — will not — know. Do you forget  
I suffer while you linger here?

PHILIP VERNON.                      And yet  
I cannot go. I would we had not met,  
Or God had given to me a kinder fate,  
A less uncertain birth, a nobler state.

ELIZABETH VERNON.  
Uncertain, said you?

PHILIP VERNON.                      Yes, I said it — yes.  
For that time has no comfort, no redress,  
And you are worlds away. But here, alone,  
Once let me speak. The falcon love has flown  
Where the proud instinct of his haughty wings  
Takes love that soars. Beneath it earth's mean things  
Grow half unreal, and the morning rings  
With new-born light his world of wish and will.  
I love you — love you. Be it well or ill,

Still shall I love you. None may ever doubt  
 Hope's dying words. Alas! my treason 's out.  
 Oh, traitor heart!

Elizabeth Vernon looks at Philip, and of a sudden seating herself upon a fallen tree, covers her face with her hands, and is silent for a moment.

PHILIP VERNON.                      You will not speak?

ELIZABETH VERNON.                      Wait, wait!  
 — My God, I love him!— Sir, as sad a fate  
 As yours will make my life and land the prize  
 Of some debt-burdened noble.—It were wise  
 We part at once.

PHILIP VERNON.                      At once!

ELIZABETH VERNON.                      . Be merciful!  
 Go while my blinded sight with tears is dull.  
 You have been cruel. Ah, I cannot see  
 For tears of pity both for you and me.

PHILIP VERNON.  
 And have I wounded you, my gentle dove?  
 That were most sad of all, to hurt with love.  
 I have done wrong —

ELIZABETH VERNON.  
    Yes — no! Would you were spared  
 This most unhappy fortune!

As she ceases, Lord Grey comes abruptly into the open space, and cries out :

“ Neatly snared !

’T is well I chanced to come. And have you dared,  
A maid, a Vernon, thus to blot our fame,  
My mother’s lineage ? Go ! Go, take your shame  
Where shame is common. Off with you ! Fie ! fie !  
Have you no blushes ? For this masking spy,  
Who lured you hither — ”

PHILIP VERNON.

By my soul, you die !

They draw their swords as Hugh Langmayde, in haste coming through the wood, steps between them.

PHILIP VERNON. Out of my path !

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

No ! no ! In God’s name, peace !  
The Church forbids you.

Lord Grey falls back, sheathes his sword, and says :

“ Easy ’t is to cease  
When finer nets are spread. A priest, indeed !  
And thus disguised. In truth, it seems decreed  
My double debt shall wait.— You, madam, need  
No further words from me. Begone with speed ! ”

ELIZABETH VERNON. Oh, for one hour to be a man !

LORD GREY.

True, true !  
That had been better. There were less to rue.

PHILIP VERNON.

I shall be surely man enough for two ;  
And you, whose tongue is quicker than your blade,  
Shall lack no lesson.

Lord Grey stands smiling, while Hugh Langmayde seizes Philip by the arm, and, drawing him away, says to him :

“ Why have you delayed ?  
I waited long. ’T is like we are betrayed.  
Lose not a minute ; and if fall of night  
Find me not with you at the ford, take flight :  
I shall be dead. Now God protect the right ! ”

Philip cries to Elizabeth Vernon as he follows the priest :

“ I may not wait. Heaven keep you ! ”

Then, turning to Lord Grey, says haughtily, and with a bow :

“ We shall meet.”

LORD GREY.

Yes, where the gallows makes revenge complete.

With these words he walks swiftly away, while the priest and Philip hurry through the wood in the opposite direction, leaving Elizabeth Vernon, who for a time stands still in the deepening shadows, and looks along the path where her lover has gone.

## THE FORD

After dusk Philip Vernon, having waited long at the appointed ford, begins to walk to and fro uneasily, and says:

“How long he tarries! I have that to say  
Will sorely hurt him; and yet, chance what may,  
This treason ends. Who’s there?”

HUGH LANGMAYDE.                      Come! We are gone!  
Lost men, I fear. The wood, the wood! Ere dawn  
We must be far from this. One feeble fool  
Upon the rack betrayed us. Oh, that school  
Makes ready scholars! Death is close at hand.

As they leave the shore, the sound of men-at-arms comes from above and below, and always nearing them.

“All ways are closed. O sad, unhappy land,  
That was so near deliverance! Here, my son,  
Take this, and go.”

The priest, fainting and in haste, gives to Philip a packet.

“My earthly course is run.”

PHILIP VERNON.

I will not leave you. Quick! The garden gate  
I saw wide open. Come!

The old man, helped, hurries through the chase. As they cross an open space near the garden, the moon comes out, and from a thicket the flash of steel is seen, and the red blaze of half a dozen musketoon. The

priest stumbles, and groans; men run forth, and, falling on Philip and his companion, stab the priest, who falls within the arched and open gateway of the garden of the castle, crying:

“Too late, too late!

Curse on the heretic! Fly, Philip!”

PHILIP VERNON.

No!

Not I, by Heaven!

And, standing within the gateway, he cries fiercely as he fights:

“This for your coward blow,

You this for vengeance, and you this, and go

To hell that spawned you!”

As with cries and shouts the men fall back, there is a brief pause, while Lord Grey comes forward, sword in hand.

PHILIP VERNON.

Have a care, my lord!

The place is somewhat narrow, and the sword

Gives but ill footing. Neither can I spare

To teach you tricks of fence to-day. Beware!

Habet! You have it. Yes, this under thrust

Is deadly dangerous. Never put your trust

In that weak parry — traitor! coward! take

This for my love! this for that old man's sake!

As Lord Grey staggers and falls, he cries to those about him:

“In on him! seize him! Quick, the gate, the wall!”

Philip again attacks the men who are nearest, and as they give way, retreating, he shuts the gate. Then, kneeling, he lifts the priest's head, and exclaims:

“Ye saints, he 's dead! Now let what may befall;  
No worse can come to me.”

As Philip bends over the priest, he hears him groan and mutter:

“Strike sure! You swore —  
Kill, kill the heretic!”

PHILIP VERNON.

Alas!

HUGH LANGMAYDE.

There 's more,—

Christ, for a minute's life to speak! I said

Of her — your mother — something —

But even as the words are on his lips the priest's head drops, and he dies.

PHILIP VERNON.

He is dead!

God pity me, I loved him. Wrong or right,

I loved him well. Christ rest his soul to-night.

As he rises he hears voices and shots, and, instantly turning, flies through the shrubbery until, bewildered, he comes upon a doorway in the side wall of the castle, and, in the darkness stumbling in haste upon a narrow stairway, opens a door cautiously, and enters the chapel of the castle.

“Ye saints be praised! for I am well-nigh spent,  
And here 's a little respite, Heaven sent.”



Breathing fast and hard, he sinks exhausted on the chancel step.

“The only friend I had this evening died;  
I would to God that I were by his side!  
But the mere brute in us will show his teeth:  
I fought as if all life were glad.— Beneath  
This cross a child I knelt.”

Of a sudden he leaps up at sight of one coming through the darkness.

“Speak, or you die!”

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Mother of mercy! It is I! 't is I!  
I thought you slain.

PHILIP VERNON.

I have one friend the less.  
They 've killed my only father; none may guess  
My utter loneliness.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

I hear men's feet.  
Get you behind the altar.

PHILIP VERNON.

Kiss me, sweet;  
That will make death seem easy.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Go, make haste!

He obeys, and Elizabeth Vernon falls on her knees before the crucifix.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Oh, Mary Mother, pitiful and chaste!  
Save! save him!

Here comes in hot haste the steward, with men-at-arms and the Queen's officers.

STEWARD.

Peace! She prays!

The Lady Elizabeth rising, he says, as he comes forward :

“We seek in vain  
The dead man's traitor comrade.”

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Well, 't is plain  
He hides not here. Search you the river-banks;  
The hills beyond the chase. He shall have thanks  
Who finds this Spanish ruffler. Go! make haste!  
These ducats for his capture. See you waste  
No time about the castle. Shall it hap  
This Spanish fox would seek so plain a trap?

Upon this the steward and men leave the chapel, and as the noise fades away Philip Vernon comes forward.

PHILIP VERNON. Right bravely done!

ELIZABETH VERNON.

God guard you!

At this Philip Vernon gives her that packet the priest had given him, and, much troubled, says :

“Here is this  
Sits heavy on my conscience. Ere I miss  
Thy dear face, take it; for I have no mind  
To carry treason. Should you chance to find  
Aught that may ruin men, I pray of you  
Destroy it; burn it.”

ELIZABETH VERNON.      Why not wait to view  
What costs a minute? You have that to spare.  
This altar lamp suffices. Rest you there.  
Some one might enter on us unaware.

As she opens the packet and reads therein a great surprise possesses her.

“This holds no treason; none! Where got you these?  
The Vernon arms?—a locket?—mysteries  
That much concern me.”

PHILIP VERNON.                      Answer I have none.  
The good priest gave me these ere life was done.  
I thought them dangerous.

ELIZABETH VERNON.                      Letters out of Spain !  
The king's grave attestation.   Still in vain  
I tax my cunning.   Who are you that brought  
This tale of wonder ?

PHILIP VERNON. Madam, I was taught  
To call myself plain Philip Vernon. I  
Was that in Spain.

ELIZABETH VERNON. You Philip Vernon! Try  
To tell me more. Is it indeed of you  
What I find written here? Is — is it true?

PHILIP VERNON.  
How can I know? The Jesuit, flying, found  
A tired boy-swimmer floating as if drowned,  
And kept him all these years in Spain.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Think. Strive

Some memory of childhood to revive.

PHILIP VERNON.

Ah, but what matters it to me ? They bring  
No happy fortune. What am I ? A thing  
The sea refused to bury, which that priest  
Caught for mere pity ere it died — the least,  
Ay, least of men am I. A waif forlorn.  
Only in name a Vernon. I have borne  
That old man's silence long, till he of late  
Cursed me with knowledge of my bastard fate,  
To use my anguish in a desperate game —  
For what cared I, the unreckoned child of shame ?

ELIZABETH VERNON.

A bastard ! bastard ! No, my lord ; the pride  
Of twenty earls is in your veins. He lied  
Who told you that. Look ! look ! these papers ! See !  
I am the heir no longer ; you are he.

Philip staggers back against a marble effigy of a boy on  
a tomb just behind him, and cries out :

“Christ help me ! How I loved him ! Yet he swore —  
Swore by the rood ! A priest ! The rood ! No more !  
It cannot be.”

ELIZABETH VERNON. It is. If less the gloom,  
You might have seen, my lord, your very tomb  
Behind you there. And fully on the scroll  
How, Philip Vernon drowned, “his precious soul  
Is with the saints.” Oh, I could laugh, were death  
Less neighbored to my mirth. Also it saith,

“A youth of parts; well loved,” that ’s very truth;  
 “Witty and virtuous, also learned”—forsooth,  
 I think I must have loved you in your youth,  
 And ever since, my Philip. (——) What to do  
 I know not. Yes! let your sword counsel you.  
 Seek my Lord Howard, the High Admiral;  
 Tell him this story boldly. Ay, tell all—  
 All this strange story. Let what may befall,  
 You cannot lose my love. Go, go, my lord;  
 Only to England could my soul afford  
 This new-born hope. Go now; the Spanish fleet  
 Is on the seas. Go, Philip. When you meet  
 Your boyhood’s jailers, strike for brave Queen Bess,  
 And for this Bess, that is thy queen no less.  
 Go! I shall love you as no mortal man  
 Was ever loved of maid since love began.

PHILIP VERNON.

My God, I thank thee for this hour of grace.

As he speaks he kneels, and sets her hand to his lips, and then looking up, says:

“Hope, honor, home, a land to serve, a face  
 Dear as the summer sun to prisoned men,  
 Life, trust, and love, I have them all again.  
 Love! By my soul, I would I knew a word  
 Unsoiled by this world’s commerce—never heard,  
 Save by some ardent angel, that should say  
 My more than earthly love.”

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Oh, haste away!

Let love teach haste. This for the stirrup-cup!  
 And now, God speed you! All the country’s up;

The highway 's watched ; I think none guard the  
shore :

That way is safest. Here, this further door  
Leads to the strand. Go, set those wits to see  
What rose of honor you can pluck for me.

They go out of the chapel, and descend to the bank of  
the river.

PHILIP VERNON.

Good night ! Sweet night, that marries hope to love.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Good night. God keep you, and all saints above !

She stands and watches him as his boat goes down the  
river.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Oh, I could cry, could laugh ; and if I knew  
A saint of laughter, I would pray that you  
Do keep me merry for good cause. Alack,  
Being but a maid, I would I had you back.

## THE GARDEN

VERNON CASTLE OF A MORNING IN AUGUST, 1588

ELIZABETH VERNON walks amidst the flowers, an open  
letter in her hand.

“ Oh, the sweet morning and the sweeter news  
That make me doubly glad ! Ah, who would lose  
The hours of grief that won this leave to smile

Through one long careless day of joy, the while  
 I wait a larger joy! Our smiles and tears  
 Have many meanings. I could weep to-day  
 For very joy; and yesterday my fears  
 Fetched me strange laughter, though my life seemed  
     gray  
 With age of longing. Oh, be glad with me,  
 Ye English roses! See, the morning sun  
 Asks for the lifted face of prayer. The sea,  
 God's sea, laughs with us; we have won—have won!"

Thus speaking, Elizabeth Vernon walks to and fro among the flowers, and sometimes pauses to shadow her eyes with her hand, that she may look across the river all aglitter with the sun. But at last she kneels on the sod, and, laughing, cries:

"I must kiss some one, something. You, red rose,  
 Will never whisper it if I suppose  
 You are my Philip. Kiss me, kiss me quick!  
 These be the lips I love. I'll shut my eyes  
 So not to know it is not he. I'm sick  
 For kisses. Ah, but when he comes, and tries  
 To kiss me, I'll be maidenly and wise,  
 And say, Fie on you, sir!"

Philip Vernon, coming of a sudden through the hedge:

"Sweetheart, take this!  
 I'll play rose-lover with you, till I kiss  
 You one red rose with blushes. He who brings  
 A galleon-freight of kisses, each with wings  
 Of gathered honor, cannot beggared be."

ELIZABETH VERNON. My love! my lord!

PHILIP VERNON. One kiss from thee outweighs  
A hundred given. Not all love's usury,  
Not all the interest of unnumbered days,  
Can keep us even.

ELIZABETH VERNON. There 's for ransom, see!  
Oh, I 'll be honest. Tell me of the fight.  
Indeed, I prayed for you both morn and night.  
Now, tell me of it. Did we hear aright?  
Hast seen the Queen?

PHILIP VERNON. Aye, and she mocked me, too,  
Because these lands are cumbered, love, with you.  
I had her pardon also. My Lord Grey  
Takes more to kill him than most traitors may.

ELIZABETH VERNON. The packet reached the chancellor?

PHILIP VERNON. You did well  
To send it. I have no long tale to tell.

ELIZABETH VERNON.  
Sit near me, Philip. Now, the battle, pray!

PHILIP VERNON.  
Oh, I 'll be brief; I 've other things to say.  
We caught them in the Channel. Day by day  
We hung about them, like bold dogs that tease  
Great lumbering bullocks; left them at our ease,  
Then bit again, until each bloody deck,  
Mast, sail, and timber, shorn to shattered wreck,



Their cannon silent, helpless, overpowered,  
 Northward they drifted, and a storm that lowered  
 Broke on their ruin, pitiless and swift.  
 The gray fog closed about them like a pall;  
 The great seas, leaping, smote them, and the light  
 Grew dark above them. One bleak funeral,  
 They passed from sight of man. For us, we fled  
 To 'scape the storm's worst peril.

All is said

That may not till the morrow be delayed.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Ah, never day like this has England seen !  
 Come, drink a cup to England and the Queen :  
 I 'll cast my love within the bowl.

PHILIP VERNON.

That pearl

Shall jewel every cup of life.

ELIZABETH VERNON.

Sweet Earl,

Thy people grow impatient. Hark ! the chimes  
 Ring in their new lord, and these gladder times.

## RESPONSIBILITY

Thus, lying among roses in the garden of the Great Inn  
after certain cups of wine, I, Attar El Din, sang of things  
to come, when, I being dead a day, the Angels of Affirma-  
tion and Denial should struggle for my soul.

“I, Moonkir, the angel, am come  
To count of his good deeds the sum,  
For this mortal death-stricken and dumb.”

“I, Nekkir, the clerk of ill thought,  
Am here to dispute what hath wrought  
This breeder of song, come to naught.

“Let us call from the valleys of gloom,  
From the day’s death of sleep and the tomb,  
The wretched he lured to their doom.”

Then, such as my song had made weep  
Came parting the tent-folds of sleep,  
Or rose from their earth-couches deep.

SPAKE A VOICE :

“I sat beside the cistern on the sand,  
When this man’s song did take me in its hand,  
And hurled me, helpless, as a sling the stone  
That knows not will nor pity of its own.

Within my heart was seed of murder sown,  
So once I struck — yea, twice, when he did groan.”

SPAKE A VOICE :

“Ay, that was the song  
Which I heard as I lay  
'Gainst my camel's broad flanks,  
Thinking how to repay  
The death-debt so bitter with wrong.  
I rose, as he sang, to rejoice  
With a blessing of thanks ;  
For the song ruled my slack will and me,  
Like one who doth lustily throw  
The power of hand and of knee  
To string up to purpose a bow.  
Quick I stole through the dark, but delayed  
To hear how, with every-day phrase,  
Such as useth a child or a maid,  
From praise of decision to praise  
Of the quiet of evening he fell.  
Thus a torrent grows still on the plain  
To mirror how come through the grain  
The women with jars to the well.  
Swift I drew o'er the sands cool and gray,  
With my knife in my teeth held to slay.  
Hot and wet felt my hand as it crept —  
Lo ! dead 'neath my hand the man lay ;  
This other had struck where he slept.”

Then Moonkir, who treasures good deeds,  
To mark how the total exceeds,  
Said, “ He soweth or millet or weeds

Who casts forth a song in the night,  
As a pigeon is flung for its flight ;  
He knoweth not where 't will alight.  
Lo, Allah a wind doth command,  
And the caravan dies in the sand,  
And the good ship is sped to the land."

SPAKE A VOICE :

" I lay among the idle on the grass,  
And saw before me come and go, alas !  
This evil rhymer. And he sang how God  
Is but the cruel user of the rod,  
And how the wine-cup better is than prayer :  
Whereon I cursed, and counselled with despair,  
And drank with him, and left my field untilled,  
Whilst all my house with woe and want was filled."

SPAKE A VOICE :

" And I that took no heed of things divine,  
But ever loved to loiter with the wine,  
Was straightway sobered. From the inn I went,  
And in the folded stillness of my tent  
Wrestled with Allah, till the morning fair  
Beheld this scorner like the rest at prayer."

Quoth I, this same Attar El Din,  
Whose doubtful proportion of sin  
These angels considered within :

" Ye weighers of darkness and light,  
Ere cometh the day and the night,  
Mark how, from the minaret's height,

The prayer seed of Allah is strown :  
In the heart of the man it is sown.  
He tilleth, or letteth alone.

“ Behold at even-time within my tent  
I wailed in song because a death-shaft, sent  
From Azrael’s fateful bow, had laid in dust  
My eldest-born ; I sang because I must.  
For hate, love, joy, or grief, like Allah’s birds,  
I have but song, and man’s dull use of words  
Fills not the thirsty cup of my desire  
To hurt my brothers with the scorch of fire  
That burns within. Yea, they must share my fate,  
Love with me, hate, with me be desolate.  
And so I drew my bowstring to the eye,  
And shot my shafts, I cared not where or why,  
If but the men indifferent, who lay  
Beneath the palm-trees at the fall of day,  
I could make see with me the dead boy’s look  
That swayed me as the bent reeds of the brook  
Sway when the sudden torrent of the hills  
From bank to bank the crumbling channel fills.

“ Then one who heard me, and through stress of grief  
Struggled with agony of loss in vain,  
Into the desert fled, and made full brief  
A clearance with the creditor called Pain,  
And by a sword-thrust gave his heart relief.

“ But one whose eyes were dry as summer sand  
Wept as I sang, and said, ‘ I understand.’

“ And one, who loved, did rightly comprehend,  
Because I sang how, ever to life’s end,

The death-fear sweetens love : and went his way  
With deepened love to where the dark-eyed lay."

SPAKE A VOICE :

" My father's foe, a dying man,  
Thirst-stricken near the brookside lay ;  
Its prattle mocked him as it ran,  
So near and yet so far away.  
While the quick waters cooled my feet,  
Hot from the long day's desert heat,  
I drank deep draughts, and deep delight  
Of vengeance sated and complete,  
Because the great breast heaved and groaned,  
The red eyes yearned, the black lips moaned,  
Because my foe should die ere night.  
Then, as a rich man scatters alms,  
This careless singer 'neath the palms,  
With lapse, and laughter, and pauses long,  
Merrily scattered the gold of song,  
A babble of simple childish chants :  
How they dig little wells with the small brown hand ;  
How they watch the caravan march of the ants,  
And build tall mosques with the shifting sand,  
And are mighty sheiks of a corner of land.

" Ah ! the rush and the joy of the singing  
Swept peace o'er my hate, and was sweet  
As the freshness the waters were bringing  
Was cool to my desert-baked feet.

" Thereon I raised mine enemy, and gave  
The cold clear water of the wave ;

And when he blessed me I did give again,  
And had strange fear my bounty were but vain ;  
When, as I bent, he smote me through the breast.—  
And that is all! Great Allah knows the rest.”

Said Nekkir, the clerk of man’s wrong,  
“Great Solomon’s self might be long  
In judging this mad son of song.”

Then I, who am Attar El Din,  
Cried, “Surely no two shall agree!  
Thou mighty collector of sin,  
Be advised: come with me to the Inn ;  
There are friends who shall witness for me —  
Big-bellied, respectable, stanch,  
One arm set a-crook on the haunch ;  
They will pour the red wine of advice,  
And behold! ye shall know in a trice  
How hopeless for wisdom to weigh  
The song-words a poet may say.”

Cried Moonkir, the clerk of good thought,  
“Ah, where shall decision be sought?  
Let us quit this crazed maker of song,  
A confuser of right and of wrong.”

“But first,” laughed I, Attar El Din,  
“I am dry: leave my soul at the Inn.”

## WIND AND SEA

### SCENE I

*A June Afternoon.—Meadows.—A Farm, with distant Woods ; New Jersey Coast ; Cape May.*

AN idle group within the willow's shade  
We lay and chatted, holding lazy tilts,  
And many a lance of mocking laughter broke,  
Or calmly settled creeds and governments  
High on the pleasant uplands of content,  
Till soon the westering sun peeped underneath  
The fringes of our green tent skirts, and fell,  
Where on the paling-fence the milk cans gleamed,  
Red in the level gold, whilst suddenly,  
Swift from the sea, the gay salt breezes came,  
And, dipping like the swallows here and there,  
With quick cool kisses touched the startled grain,  
And fled ashamed, to seek new loves afar,  
Where in the dark damp marsh the lilies float,  
And lustrous leaved the white magnolia lifts  
Its silvery censers, and the frogs, like friars,  
Intone their even-song along the marge.

HESTER (*rising*).

How sweet the air! Wilt hear the song you made  
Of this same gentle north wind's winter pranks?



The lusty north wind all night long  
His carols sang above my head,  
And shook the roof, and roused the fire,  
And with the cold, red morning fled.

Yet ere he left, upon my panes  
He drew, with bold and easy hand,  
Pine and fir, and icy bergs,  
And frost ferns of his northern land ;

And southward, like the Northmen old  
Whose ships he drove across the seas,  
Has gone to fade where roses grow,  
And die among the orange-trees.

ALFRED.

That 's music for a poet's soul, his words  
Soft slipping from a woman's lips, the while  
Caressed by lingering sunshine wrapt she stands,  
A shining aureole round her fallen hair.

HENRY.

A bid for equal flattery. Let us go  
Across the sand dunes o'er the mazy creeks.  
Hear how old ocean calls us. Come away.

FRANK.

Dost thou remember that October day  
We three together stood and saw at eve  
The wanton wind yon sleeping waves arouse,  
Till at the touch of that coy courtesan  
Strange yearning seized them, and with shout and cry  
They followed fleetly, while she, laughing, fled  
Across the golden-rods above the beach ?

HENRY.

Ay, then it was you, perched beneath an oak,  
To us, the long expectant heirs, set forth  
King Autumn's testament and royal will.

HESTER.

I pray you tell again his dying thoughts,  
And we shall lie upon the meadow grass  
And be as heirs should be, stern visaged, grave,  
Whilst you within yon bower of wild grapes stand :  
So shall your words steal o'er the listening ear,  
Breeze broken, while the melancholy sea  
Moans his sad chorus on the distant shore.

FRANK.

Brown-visaged Autumn sat within the wood,  
And counted miserly his ripened wealth ;  
I, Autumn, heritor of Summer's wealth,—  
I, Autumn, who am old and near to death,—  
Do thus make clear my will : I dowered earth  
With fruit and flowers. I fed her hungry tribes,  
The bee, the bird, the worm, the lazy flocks,  
And like a king who unto certain death  
Goes proudly clad, in royal state I go,  
Through the long sunset of October woods,  
Where like a trembling maid the smooth-limbed beech  
Lets fall her ruddy robes, or where afield  
Red vine leaves fleck the cedar's sombre cone,  
Or where the maple and the hickory tall  
Shed the long summer's store of garnered gold.  
Mine, too, the orchard's raining fruit, and mine  
Round-shouldered melons fattening in the sun ;

Mine the brown pennons of the rustling maize,  
The squirrel's nutty wealth, the wrinkled gourd.  
For I am Autumn, lord of fruits and flowers,—  
God's almoner to all the tribes of man.  
Here, then, to earth and all her habitants,  
I, dying, leave what Summer's bounty gave:  
Great store of grain, ripe fruit, and tasselled corn;  
Yea, last of all, and best, I here bequeath,  
With loving thought, a special legacy  
To all good fellows everywhere on earth:  
To them I give the sun-kissed grapes of Spain,  
The Rhine's autumnal treasure, and the fruit  
Of knightly Burgundy and winding Rhone;  
Nor less the grape of Capri's lifted cliff,  
The purple globes that jewel Ischia's isle,  
And that sad vintage weeping holy tears  
On black Vesuvian slopes. To them I give  
The soothing sweetness of the Cuban leaf  
Wherewith to hold good counsel, when life palls,  
Wherewith to charm away some weary hour.  
And when from thoughtful lips the pale blue  
wreaths  
Curl upward, and, the wanderer's only hearth,  
His pipe-bowl, glows with hospitable fires,  
I charge them drink a single cup, and say,  
He was a good old fellow—peace to him.  
So died great Autumn, passing like a mist,  
Where in the woodland verge the maples rain  
Reluctant gold in hesitating fall.

ALFRED.

What ho! good minstrel. Let us seaward roam,  
'T is but a half hour's stroll past yonder hill.

FRANK.

I well recall the way. It lies within  
A wood of stunted cedars and of firs,  
Which heard in infancy the great sea moan,  
And so took on the wilted forms of fright.

HESTER.

Well, too, I know it: when the tide is up  
'T is barred and traversed by an hundred creeks,  
So populous with lilies, you might dream  
King Oberon's navy rode at anchor there.

FRANK.

Let us away to it. Our sculptor here  
Knows not the sea as we do. He shall feast  
His eager eyes on it, and own to us  
That earth has glories other than the curves  
Of lithe Apollo and the queen of love.

## SCENE II

*Seashore.—Sand Dunes dotted with distorted Trees.*

HENRY.

Why never can the painter tell to us  
This awful story of a lonely sea,  
This terrible soliloquy of nature?  
Why must he slip us in the bit of red,  
The group of fishers or the tossing ship?  
Who asks for life or human action here?

FRANK.

Nay, man is nature's complement. The sea,  
The sky, the flowers suggest him. Best I love  
The smiling landscape of a woman's face.

ALFRED.

But he who worships nature, ought to be  
The ready lover of her thousand gods.

HESTER.

Lo! what a thought is yon triumphant sea,  
A thought so perfect in its competence,  
That I would leave it to its loneliness.

ALFRED.

Think what it was when unto God there came  
This great sea thought.

FRANK.

Here, friend, your chisel fails.

'T is powerless here. Thank heaven, I at least  
Can some way capture it with feeble brush.

ALFRED.

Alas, 't is no man's prize. It mocks us all.  
Leave me but only man, and you may paint,  
And you may chisel. I would sail alone  
The great Atlantic of the human heart.

HENRY.

Do you remember how, last summer, here  
We played with fancies, and in idle mood  
Struck to and fro the shuttlecocks of thought?

FRANK.

Ah, well I do. 'T was such an hour as comes  
Once in the life of joy. Just here we lay.  
As oft before, you led the playful race.

HENRY.

Watch now the waves; each has its little life,  
High couraged triumph in yon crest of pride,  
Some proud decision in its onward sweep,—  
Destruction, failure,— 't is a history!

FRANK.

I like it best when of a winter day  
The cold dry norther rolls athwart the beach  
The gleaming foam balls into serpents white,  
And all the sand is starred with rainbow lights.

HESTER.

It knoweth all the secrets of my moods:  
To-day is gay with me, to-morrow grave.

FRANK.

For me its voice is ever sorrowful  
As some God's grief beyond all earthly speech.

HESTER.

How wave on wave turns lapsing on the beach,  
Like the great leaves of some eternal book.

ALFRED.

Unread forever since creation's dawn.  
I pray you notice how the seaside trees  
Seem flying headlong, all their withering limbs  
Stretched landward, craving refuge from the sea.

FRANK.

As they might be remorseful murderers,  
That heard the hoarse deep, like an angry foe,  
Storm up the sand slopes — nearer, nearer still,  
Crying, vengeance, vengeance, all the summer  
                  night.

1865.

## THE SHRIVING OF GUINEVERE

STILL she stood in the shunning crowd.  
"Is there none," she said, aloud,  
"None who knelt to me, great and proud,  
Will say one word for me, sad and bowed?  
Alas! it seems to me, if I  
Were one of you, who, standing by,  
Hear gathered in a woman's cry  
The years of such an agony,  
It seemeth me that I would take  
Sweet pity's side for mine own sake,  
And, knowing guilt alone should quake,  
For chance of right one battle make."  
But, no man heeding her, she stayed  
Beneath the linden's trembling shade,  
And peered, half hopeful, half afraid,  
While passed in silence man and maid.  
She, staring on the stone-dry street  
Through the long summer-noonday heat,  
And, stirring never from her seat,  
Half saw men's shadows pass her feet.  
"Ah me!" she murmured, "well I see  
How bitter each day's life may be  
To them who have not where to flee  
And are as one with misery."  
But, whether knight to tourney rode,

Or bridal garments past her flowed,  
Or by some bier slow mourners trode,  
No sign of life the woman showed.  
When as the priestly evening threw  
The blessed waters of the dew,  
About her head her cloak she drew  
And hid her face from every view ;  
Till, as the twilight grew to shade,  
And passed no more or man or maid,  
A sudden hand was on her laid.  
“ And who art thou ? ” she moaned, afraid.  
Beside her one of visage sad  
Which yet to see made sorrow glad  
Stood, in a knight’s white raiment clad,  
But neither sword nor poniard had.  
“ One who has loved you well,” he said.  
“ Living I loved you well, and dead  
I love you still ; when joys were spread  
Like flowers, and greatness crowned your head,  
None loved you more. Not Arthur gave —  
He will not check me from his grave —  
So pure a love ; nor Launcelot brave  
With deeper love had yearned to save.”  
“ Then,” said the woman, still at bay,  
“ Why do I tremble when you lay  
A hand upon my shoulder ? Stay,  
What is thy name, sir knight, I pray ?  
For wheresoever memory chase  
I know not one such troubled face,  
Nor one that hath such godly grace  
Of solemn sweetness any place :  
But, whatsoever man thou be,  
What is it I should do for thee ? ”



Whereon, he, smiling cheerily,  
Said: "I would have thee follow me."

Not any answer did he wait.  
But turned towards the city gate;  
Not any word said she, but straight  
Went after, bent and desolate;  
And, as a dream might draw, he drew  
Her feet to action, till she knew  
That house and palace round her grew,  
And some wild revel's reeling crew,  
And dame and page and squire and knight,  
And torches flashing on the sight,  
And fiery jewels flaming bright,  
And love and music and delight;  
But slow across the spangled green  
The stern knight went and went the queen,—  
He solemn, silent, and serene,  
She bending low with humble mien.  
But where he turned the music died,  
Love-parted lips no more replied,  
And, shrinking back on either side,  
Serf and lord stared, wonder-eyed,  
Or marveling shrunk swift away  
Before that visage solemn, gray,  
Till, where the leaping fountains sway,  
Thick showed the knights in white array.  
Where'er he passed, though stirred no breeze,  
The leaves shook, trembling on the trees.  
Where'er he looked, by slow degrees  
Fell silence and some strange unease,  
Whilst whispers ran: "Who may it be?  
What knight is this? And who is she?"

But only Gawain looked to see,  
And, praying, fell upon his knee.  
Then said a voice full solemnly :  
" Of all the knights that look on me,  
If only one of them there be  
That never hath sinned wittingly,  
Let him the woman first disown,  
Let him be first to cast a stone  
At her who, fallen from a throne,  
Is sad and weary and alone.  
Him, when the lists of God are set,  
Him, when the knights of God are met,  
If that he lacketh answer yet,  
The soul of him shall answer get."

Then, as a lily bowed with rain  
Leaps shedding it, she shed her pain,  
And towering looked where men, like grain  
Storm-humbled, bent upon the plain ;  
Whilst over her the cold night air  
Throbbled with some awful pulse of prayer,  
As, bending low with reverent care,  
She kissed the good knight's raiment fair.  
When as she trembling rose again,  
And felt no more in heart and brain  
The weary weight of sin and pain,  
For him that healed she looked in vain ;  
And from the starry heavens immense  
Unto her soul with penitence  
Came, as if felt by some new sense,  
The noise of wings departing thence.

# THE SWAN-WOMAN

## A LEGEND OF THE TYROL

I TOLD this story once to Kaiser Max.  
If he believed it, that can no man say.  
Within the Alte Kirche they have placed  
His statue, kneeling, sword in hand, at prayer;  
And though the cunning carver in his skill  
Hath on that face a hundred battles set,  
And dooms of men, and many a laden year  
Of swift decisions, not those lips in life  
Told more they would not than this face of bronze.

Hast been at Innsbruck? When the evening  
glooms,  
Go see him girt about with lord and dame,  
Arthur of England, Alaric, and the Duke.

In those days every great man had his fool,  
And some men were their own, which saved some  
fools  
Their share of fools' pay, cuffs; but so it was.  
And now it chanced our ancient fool was dead  
And gone to heaven, to be an angel-fool.  
Thus, fool-craft prospering, they came by scores  
To that bleak castle in the Tyrol hills,

And, while my lady and the knight above  
Looked from the balcony, made sport below,  
And jeered the men-at-arms, or mocked the page.  
But most had wits like bludgeons, till my lord,  
A smileless man, save when in shock of arms  
He struck a blow that ever after quenched  
The human laughter of some gentler soul,  
Tired of their jesting, drove them roughly forth.  
So out they went, until, one summer eve,  
Came gayly singing up the castle hill  
A man—scarce more than man, with cap and bells,  
Head up, chin out, just a fool's carriage all;  
And strutted gravely round the court, and smiled,  
And kissed white fingers to my lady's maid,  
Whereon, at last, the burly cook cried out,  
“A silent fool; God send us many such!”  
But he, “Your Greasy Grace will pardon me, for I  
Am but a lady's fool.” Quoth Hans the Squire,  
“Ho then, 't will suit my lord, a lady's fool!”  
And so they giggling pushed him up the stairs,  
And through the great hall where my lord at meat  
Sat with my lady and a score of guests,  
Pilgrim and merchant, and, above the salt,  
A knight or two, and kinsfolk of my lord.  
“What jest is this?”

“We 've found a lady's fool!

A silent fool, who can but grunt a joke  
Like our old boar;” but as he spake I saw  
My fool's right hand twitch at his belt to left,  
As one through habit seeking for his sword  
When stung by insult; flushing deep, he bowed,  
Said, “By your leave, my lady,” turned and fetched

Big Hans so rude a buffet on the ear,  
The big squire tumbled half across the hall.  
“Saint Margaret!” cried my lord, “the jest is good.  
And this is what you call a lady’s fool?  
Canst gossip, mock, tell tales, sing songs at need?”  
“Ay, noble sir, sing, jest, crack jokes or heads;  
But that’s a serious business, and spoils fools,  
The cracker and the cracked. Perchance my lord  
Would try my folly for a month or two,  
When, if it reach the level of my lord,  
If I crack jokes as well as he cracks heads,  
My lord shall set my wage.”

“So be it, fool.

Give him the dead fool’s tower; and look you, fool,  
Leave to thy betters the rough sport of blows,  
Lest to thy grief I take to fools’ trade too.”  
Low bent the fool to hide his troubled face,  
Then meekly said, “King Folly’s fool were I  
To doubt my lord’s success.” But while the Count,  
Perplexed and grim, rose angrily, the dame,  
Pleased with the tilting at her heavy lord,  
Laughed a sweet girl-laugh outright, and for hint  
Plucked at her dull lord’s sleeve, while level-eyed  
To meet whatever gaze might question his,  
Our fool said carelessly, “I jest for dames.  
A woman’s fool am I, as who is not  
Some woman’s fool?”—then lightly, wrist on hip,  
With something of too easy grace fell back  
Smiling and gay. And so we got our fool.  
But I, that had been bred to be a priest,  
And shut in convent walls had learned perforce  
To read men’s eyes for comment on their lips,  
Saw some quick change in this man’s as he turned,

Some lifting of the lids. Orbs garnet-hued  
In wide white margins set, and tender, too,  
Methought a strange face for a fool, indeed.  
Yet somehow from his coming all the house  
Grew gay. And never gentler jester was.  
For when he laughed 't was like a baby's laugh,  
Less at than with you; but he won them all,  
Cook, page, and men-at-arms; and surly Hans  
He charmed by teaching him the buffet's trick  
And bought him a new dagger, and had gold  
For them that wanted; yet my lord he shunned,  
Or, meeting, puzzled him with jest on jest,  
Some savage truth in wordy masquerade.  
But above all, he was my lady's fool;  
Sang for her,— ay, sang to her, I should say;  
Told tales of Arthur in the chapel yon,—  
Stories of ancient magic and quaint jests  
Of masque and tourney and the Kaiser's court,  
So that my lady, who was young and fair,  
And yearning for some heart-hold upon life,  
Like the loosed tendril of a wind-blown vine  
That seeks and knows not why, smiled once again,  
And blossomed like a bud surprised by June;  
Then took to hawking, to my lord's delight,  
With me, a page, for company, and the fool  
To call the hawks, or tie their jesses on.  
So many a day I followed them, as home  
They rode, he talking strange things of the stars,  
Or calling bird and beast with cries they knew.  
Cursed goblin-tricks, not priest-taught, be you sure;  
Could read you, too, the thing that was to be  
By peering at your palm, until my lord  
Bade one day tell him what would come about

When he, the Count, should issue forth to take  
His turn at beating back the island lords.  
I judged the fool reluctant, but he took  
That square brown hand on his, and lightly traced  
With fingers lithe and white its mazy lines,  
Then paused, grew pale, and said, What God doth  
hide

Leave thou to time's wise answer; but the Count  
Swore roundly that the fool was half a priest,  
Yet started up in haste, and asked no more.

And so the fool, because men named him so,  
Had leave to go and come; or at her feet  
To lie, and wing with laughter some sweet words,  
Or with fierce emphasis of ardent eyes  
To look the thought he dared not put in speech.  
So love, now bold, now put to timid flight,  
Grew none the less for seeming shy retreats,  
Like the slow, certain tides that are made up  
Of myriad wave-deaths.

Yet she knew it not.

Then came the war. To north the Margrave rose;  
To south the great sea lords broke out anew.  
So late in May our broad, bull-headed lord  
Put on his armor, growling, since each year  
He could not have it like a crab's case grow,  
But guessed some exercise in cracking skulls  
Might slack his belt, if helped by scant camp fare.  
And scant it was, for some few marches thence  
A robber horde fell on him from a wood,  
Slew half his train, and plucked him from his horse,  
And bore him with them as they fled away.  
But Hans they loosed, sore hurt, and bade him take

His way across the hills, and tell the dame  
What fate her lord should have if three days gone  
No ransom bond came back to bring release.  
But two days later fell the wounded squire,  
Dust-grayed and bleeding, at the lady's feet,  
And failing fast cried out, " My lord, my lord !  
Ransom — thy lord — a castle in the hills —  
Three days — and two are gone — the third he  
dies."

Then rose upon his elbow, said some words  
None heard except the fool, and so fell back,  
And ended honestly an honest life.  
But as he spoke, in haste my lady turned,  
Some masterful set purpose in her face ;  
Bade double guards, called in more men for aid,  
The castle put in siege shape, knowing not  
What ill might follow next. Then stood in doubt,  
Till on the fool's stirred face her large eyes fell.  
" And this must end," she cried. " Sir, follow me ! "  
And led him out upon the eastern tower,  
Where many an eve they two had stayed to watch  
Tofana's shadow cross Ampezza's vale.  
Then of a sudden facing him, in wrath,  
" Sir, was it knightly, this that you have done ?  
What crime or folly bade you refuge here ? "  
" Madam, a poor fool's fancy." " Nay, 't was you,  
'T was you who in the jousts at Ims, last year,  
O'erthrew my lord, and won the tourney's prize,  
Then round the lists with lifted visor rode,  
Cast in my lap the jewel as you passed,  
And known to none, unquestioned, rode away.  
Nay, sir, the truth, the truth." This once again  
He set his face for company with a lie,



But looking, saw her red lips droop in scorn,  
Nor dared to meet the judgment in her eyes,  
So backward fell a pace, and murmured low :  
“ I came because I loved you, and I stayed  
For like good reason ; yea, my life had been  
This and no more if I could but have lived  
Beside you, near you. For content were I  
To leave my peers their strife for gold or land,  
And in the quiet convent of my love  
To let sweet hours grow to days as sweet,  
And these to months of ever-ripening joy.”  
“ Alas ! ” she moaned, “ God help me in my need ! ”  
Because the tender blazonry of joy  
Lit face and neck with wandering isles of red.  
“ Ah, love ! ” he cried, seeing all her sweet dismay,  
“ The day is ours. Fly with me — love is ours.”  
But then some angel memory came at call.  
“ Not so,” she said. “ Pray sit you there awhile.  
We both are young — too young to stain with sin  
Of evil loves the weary years to come.  
That bitter day the margrave stormed St. Jean,  
There in the breach all that God gave to love,  
Father and brothers, died. None left, not one.  
And then a hell of rapine and of blood  
Swept all the town ; and I — well, this is all :  
The man that is my husband now, he saved,  
Alas ! he saved me. Yet I love him not.”  
Then like to one who, stranded on strange shores,  
Awaking sees a color in the sky,  
And knows not yet if it be dawn or dusk,  
Agaze, he saw the rose-light leave her face,  
And, being noble, knew the nobler soul.  
“ I go,” he said, — “ the thing I did was ill.”

But on his motley sleeve a hand she laid.  
“ Now that I know how, loving me, love guides  
To honour, not to baseness, I dare ask  
The man’s clear counsel, for my soul is set  
To quit me of the debt of given life ;  
Since then, perchance, I may myself forgive  
For that I love him not, and shall not love ;  
And if I ask of thee, because I must,  
To do the thing is hateful to thy soul,  
It will be only then to bid thee go,  
Because I may not love thee, and I shall.”  
Then he paused, pondering, urged here and there,  
Like some strong swimmer whom the waves at will  
Hurl landward and take back ; till in strange haste,  
As one who fears delay, he spake quick words :  
“ Now if thy soul be certain of itself,  
If thou canst say, Thus will I, death or life,  
I hold a charm which, to strong purpose wed,  
Shall free thy heart from bondage to this debt.  
Once on a forest verge, I, but a lad,  
Set free a Jew some robber lord left bound,  
And for remembrance got this little ring :  
A face in gold, you see, and o’er its eyes  
Twin hands clasped tight. But if at midnight one  
Shall turn it, and shall dare with purpose sure  
To will that she shall be some living thing,  
Or bird or other creature of the woods,  
Three days the charm will hold, the fourth will break.  
The winged wood-pigeon knows to find its mate,  
And if thou wilt but give thy instinct wings  
Thou too shalt find thy mate ; but I, if I  
Should crown my follies with a larger jest,  
And set my master free, the deed were thine,

Because thy own heart is not more thy own  
Than I who love thee." Then in dread he stood,  
Fearing the devil in himself; but she,  
"Not so! the debt is mine. If death befall,  
Death is an honest debtor, and God pays,"  
Seized quick the ring, and of a sudden fled,  
While slow the fool went down the turret stair.  
"Alas!" he said, "can heaven be bought with hell  
As hell with heaven thereafter?" Then alone  
Swift from the castle-gate he fled, and came  
To where, long miles away, within the wood,  
Three knights stood waiting, and a steed that neighed  
To greet his master. But he would not arm,  
And saying merely, "Yea, a fool I am,"  
Leapt on his horse, and swiftly through the wood  
Rode, while they whispered, "Surely he is dazed."

At noon of night our gentle lady tied  
A silken-threaded letter round her neck,  
And on the turret stood and turned the ring,  
And looked, and saw—for now the moon was full—  
Strange sunsets glowing in the changeful gem,  
And mists of color floating from its depths;  
And crying, "Once he praised my swan-bowed neck!"  
Put all her soul in one fierce wish, and felt  
Such change as death may bring or life, and then  
Half fear, half wonder, like a soul reborn,  
Rose on white wings, that trembled as they rose,  
And flared vast shadows o'er the old gray keep;  
Till in the joyous freedom of her flight  
Strong with delight of easy strength she soared,  
And caught the warm gold of the unrisen sun  
As souls unprisoned win new hopes and joys;

Saw with strange thrills the white wedge of her  
    mates,  
And falling gently through the morning light  
Lit where the sedgy margins green and brown  
Stirred, as with tawny webs they beat the wave.  
Some bird-born pleasure luring, long she stayed  
To bathe her bosom's silver in the lake,  
Till all the summer day went by, and night  
With sleep wave-rocked by cool wood-scented  
    winds.

But when another morning brake, and glad  
On eager wings she rose to greet the morn,  
Too late she knew no tender instincts led.  
Wing-weary, helpless, hopeless, sore beset,  
Her gold eyes fell upon a train of knights,  
And strong with joy that half was shame or fear,  
Weak-winged she fluttered down, and saw below  
The fool beside her lord, and knew, alas,  
What gentle longings drew her to the earth.  
There, sullen with the anger of the dull,  
Her grim lord rode, or with wild oaths complained  
Because with prison fare his arms were weak,  
His eyes grown dim : then of a sudden spied  
The wild white-winged thing over him, and snatched  
A cross-bow from his saddle, set a bolt,  
And loosed the string, and heard a human cry  
So terrible that none who rode with him  
Lived to forget it, or the thin red rain  
That flecked the fool's white cloak, while slowly  
    down

Light feathers flitted. Then the fool turned short,  
Caught the knight's saddle-axe, and cried aloud,  
" Hast thou, O beast set free, no kindly sense ? "

And smote the great brute knight so fierce a blow  
That man and steed rolled helpless ; but the fool  
Struck swiftly here and there, rode down a squire,  
Cast wide his axe, and spurring wild his horse,  
With eyes in air, grim-staring like a dog  
His master calls, fled where the wounded swan  
Fast faded in the yellow sunset's glow.  
Homeward in wonderment the knight they bore,  
Hurt, not to death, and ever as we went,  
Cursing himself, and us, and most the fool,  
And marvelling much why came not forth his dame.  
None dared to tell him that three days had gone  
Since any saw her face. So all the house  
Ran to and fro like to an ant-heap stirred,  
While he, that loved her in his stolid way,  
And blindly craved some sweetness never won,  
Sought here and there in anger, like low souls  
That turn to wrath all passions, and at last  
Brake wildly out upon the turret-top,  
'Midst man and squire and groom and wildered  
    maids ;  
For there they found the lady, cold and still,  
The sweetest dead thing that a man could see,  
And in her bosom white a cross-bow bolt.

## A MEDAL

PANDOLPHUS MALATESTA, ISOTTA.

MALATESTA.

WHY does it pleasure me, Isotta, why ?  
Canst guess,— I cannot,— wherefore such as I  
Should crave to see myself in bronze or gold ?  
Matteo hath art's courage. He is bold !  
God-made or devil-fashioned, out I go  
For comment of the world, or friend or foe.  
What saith this face, Isotta ? — what to you,  
As to a gazer chance hath brought to view ?  
You smile,— dost dare ? The soul beyond thine  
eyes  
Will bid you risk all other things save lies.

ISOTTA.

A jewel set in brass,— yet why, God knows,  
If God knows anything of such as those  
Like me, who fear you not as men know fear,  
Being, see you, sir, so little and so dear.  
Then lying is the luxury of the great.  
The marge of perils sweet. You dare me — wait ;  
Give me the wax. This side face doth relate  
More truth than most, my lord, may care to state.  
And yet, not all ; nay, with strange cunning hides

What little good or noble haply bides  
For rare occasion. Oh! you bade me try  
At truth as of men dead beyond reply.  
Be sure, my lord, I could not lie to you.  
Why did Delilah love her great brute Jew,  
Hated and loved him? Riddle that, my lord.

MALATESTA.

Rare old Genosthos Platon, whom I stored  
In yon stone tomb, might guess in vain for thee  
Betwixt his dreams of Plato, but for me,  
Too brief is life to riddle love or hate.  
The face, the face,— what secrets shall it prate  
When I am dead, and babbling students claim  
In feebler days to know who set his name,  
Ensigns, and heraldry on yonder wall,  
With thine, my dame? Dost fear to tell me all?

ISOTTA.

Narrow the forehead; bushy eyebrows set  
O'er lizard lids, cross-furrowed; hair as jet;  
The nose rapacious, falcon-curved, morose;  
Cheeks wan, high-boned, o'er hollows; lips set close,  
Like each to each, large, pouting, to men's eyes  
Twin slaves of passion, apt for love or lies.  
They who shall read in gentler days that face  
Shall call thee mad, and wonder at thy race.

MALATESTA.

Dost think they tell my story? Lo, how sweet!  
The swallows flashing down the sunlit street;  
A thrush upon the window,— he at least  
Must hold me guileless as yon pale boy priest.  
What more, fair mistress? How he seeks your eye!

ISOTTA.

'Neath this stern brow forgotten murders lie ;  
The red lip lines confess lust, scorn, and hate ;  
Dark treacheries 'neath those sombre eye-caves wait.  
Ah, where, my lord, the scholar's studious pain,  
The zest for art, the Plato-puzzled brain,  
The high ambition for diviner thought,  
That joyed to see how well Alberti wrought ?

MALATESTA.

The earthquake scars the mildly tended soil,  
And leaves behind no trace of man's slow toil ;  
Lo, then, at last you find some alms of praise.  
Who sees a man full-faced must meet his gaze ;  
This side face, mark you, lacks the quick eye's  
change.  
Unwatched, men see it. Ever is it strange  
To him who carries it. 'T is like, you say.

ISOTTA.

My good lord, so Matteo said to-day.

MALATESTA.

Now what a thing is custom ! You can scan  
This face and call me good. See how a man  
May scourge through centuries with the whips of  
shame,  
And curse you with the thing that wins him fame.

ISOTTA.

Minutes are courtiers. The inflexible years  
To no man palter, know not loves nor fears.

MALATESTA.

Ah ! none but you would dare in bitter speech



To front the Malatesta. Doth naught teach  
Thy careless tongue to fear loose talk of me?

ISOTTA.

Yet so the meanest churl shall prate of thee,  
When axe or spear sets free thy soaring soul,  
And its wild flight hath won an earthly goal.

MALATESTA.

Small care have I what man or gossip say,  
When axe or spear-thrust come to close my day.  
And yet, and yet, Isotta, when my face  
Pales on some stricken field, and in my place  
Another woos thee, what wilt say, my maid?

ISOTTA.

Much as the rest. The dead are oft betrayed.

MALATESTA (*aside*).

Not by the dead. No other lips shall lay  
Love's bribe upon thy cheek.

(*Aloud*). Another day  
Fades in the west, behind yon crumbling tower!  
Give me my Plato. Pray, how stands the hour?

1883.

## THE HUGUENOT

1686

DRY-LIPPED with terror, o'er the broken flints  
Stumbling I ran, my baby tightly held,  
And of a sudden, coming from the wood,  
Saw the low moon blood-dash the distant waves,  
Felt the wet grass slope of the cliff, and heard  
The hungry clamour of the hidden sea,  
Nor dared to stir, but waited for the dawn,  
And prayed and wondered why the beast alone  
Some certain instinct guided in its flight;  
When, God be praised! I saw my Louis stand  
With slant hand o'er his brow, this wise, at gaze—  
Just a mere outline, none but I had seen,  
Set 'gainst the flitting white caps of the sea.  
Then I said softly, "Louis," and he turned,  
(I think that he would hear me were he dead),  
But as he quickly drew across the cliff  
I saw the sudden sadness of his face  
Grow through the lessening night, and ere I moved  
A strong arm caught me, while he cried in haste,  
"Why didst thou add new sorrow to my flight?  
Who has betrayed it? Surely once again,  
When these dark days are over, I had come  
To fetch thee and my mother and the boy,

Where in free England we should find a home."  
"Home! Home!" I gasped. "Home! Mother!"  
for the words

Choked me as with a man's grip on the throat.  
But he, hard breathing, held me fast and cried,  
"Speak quickly,— death is near!" (but yet his  
hand

Put back my hair and soothed me). So I gasped,  
"As from our preaching in the wood we rode  
With Jacques the forester, as is his way,  
He fell to singing Clement Marot's psalm,  
For them God calleth to the axe or rack.  
I, liking not the omen, bade him cease;  
Then saw a-sudden, far above the hill  
A tongue of flame leap upward, heard a shot,  
And then another, till at last our Jacques,  
Bidding me wait, rode on. An hour ago,  
While yet the night was dark,— he came again,  
And thrust our little one within my arms,  
And sharply speaking, bade me urge my horse,  
And on the way told all."

"Told all,— told what?"

"The dear old house is burned, thy mother dead!"

"Dead, Marie?"

"Dead! one fierce pike-thrust, no more!  
She did not suffer, Louis!"

"But the babe?"

"Jacques found him near the dial, in the maze."  
"My God! there 's blood upon his little hands!"  
"Ay! it is thought she had him in her arms,

(Thy mother's, Louis!) and it must have been  
She crawled, blood-spent, to hide the little man,  
And seeking somewhere help, fell down and died  
Beside the fountain."

"Oh, be quick! what more?"

"This Jacques to me, as hitherward we spurred,  
For, as we came, a noise behind us grew,  
And, haply, I have only brought you death.  
'T was but one man, we guessed; the rest, misled,  
Rode toward St. Malo, and Jacques leaving me —"

"Hush! listen!"

"Nay, I see the boat, my lord!"

"Be silent, Marie; kneel, here by the rock.  
Let come what may, no word." And so I knelt,  
And trembling saw the fiery glow of morn  
Shudder like some red judgment o'er the sea.  
This while my dear lord bent and kissed the babe,  
And then my cheek, my forehead, and my lips,  
Unsheathed his sword, and gazing inland stood,  
And slowly turned the ruffles from his wrist.  
But then my heart beat fiercely in my breast,  
For, on the sward between us and the verge,  
Leapt of a sudden from the pines a man,  
And paused a breath's time, for behind him dropped  
An awful cliff wall to a stepless shore,  
And steep the marge sloped to it, and before,  
Close at his breast, he saw my Louis' blade,  
Red like a viper's tongue, flash in the morn.  
Then said my sweet lord, speaking tender low,  
"Stir not, dear wife. It is the Duke, thank God!"  
So looking up I saw that traitor face,

With eyes of eager seeking, right and left,  
Glance up the cliff, and then I heard a voice  
Unlike my Louis', hollow, hoarse, and changed.  
"Too late! They will not find thee. Quick, on guard!  
The crows shall get thee graveyard room. On guard!"  
Whereat the Duke turned short. No better blade:  
Thrice have I seen him, in our happier days,  
Disarm my Louis in the armory play.  
Whence, for a moment, as their rapiers met,  
Fear caught and held me, till I looked and saw  
My Louis' face grow passionless and calm,  
As one decreed by God to judge and slay.  
I crept apart, yet could not help but gaze,  
Because the thing was terrible to see.  
For my dear lord, his face unstirred and cold,  
Now touched him on the shoulder or the breast,  
Then in the chest an inch deep as he shrank,  
Till, with each wound, the traitor, shrinking back,  
Felt the sloped margin crumble 'neath his feet,  
Then wildly thrust, whereon the rapiers coiled  
Like twin steel serpents, and the Duke's flew wide.  
My God! I cried, "Save! Save him! but my lord  
In silence with his kerchief wiped his sword,  
And coldly cast the good lace o'er the cliff.  
Speechless, I saw the stiff knees giving way,  
The long grass breaking in the hands' hard clutch,  
Till on the brink — oh, that was terrible! —  
A face — a cry — just "Marie!" that was all!  
And then I heard my good lord sheathe his blade.  
Ah, truly, that was very long ago,  
And why, why would you have me tell the tale?  
Sometimes at evening, underneath our oaks,  
Here in our English home, I sit and think,

Stirred by the memory of a wild, white face.  
Here come the boys you praised. My Louis' ? No !  
And this grave maid ? These are my baby's babes !  
You did not think I am a grand-dame. Well —  
You 're very good to say so.

1880.

## HOW LANCELOT CAME TO THE NUNNERY IN SEARCH OF THE QUEEN

THREE days on Gawain's tomb Sir Lancelot wept,  
Then drew about him baron, knight, and earl,  
And cried, "Alack, fair lords, too late we came,  
For now heaven hath its own, and woe is mine :  
But 'gainst the black knight Death may none avail.  
I will that ye no longer stay for me.  
In Arthur's realm I go to seek the Queen,  
Nor ever more in earthly lists shall ride."  
So, heeding none, seven days he westward rode,  
And at the sainted mid-hour of the night  
Was 'ware of voices, and above them all  
One that he knew, and trembled now to hear.  
Rose-hedged before him stood a nunnery's walls,  
With gates wide open unto foe or friend.  
Unquestioned to the cloister court he came,  
And in the moonlight, on the balcony, saw  
Beneath the arches nuns and ladies stand,  
And in their midst a cowled white face he loved,  
Whereat he cried aloud, "Lo, I am here !  
Lo, I am here !— I, Lancelot, am here !  
Would ye I came ? I could not help but come."  
Spake then the Queen, low-voiced as one in pain :

"Oh, call him here, I pray you call him here."

Then lit Sir Lancelot down, and climbed the stair,  
And doffed his helm, and stood before the Queen.  
But she that had great fear to see his face :

"Oh, sinless sisters, ye that are so dear,  
Lo, this is he through whom great ills were wrought;  
For by our love, which we have loved too well,  
Is slain my lord and many noble knights.  
And therefore, wit ye well, Sir Lancelot,  
My soul's health waneth ; yet through God's good  
grace

I trust, when death is come, to sit with Christ,  
Because in heaven more sinful souls than I  
Are saints in heaven ; and therefore, Lancelot,  
For all the love that ever bound our souls  
I do beseech thee hide again thy face.  
On God's behalf I bid thee straitly go,  
Because my life is as a summer spent ;  
Yea, go, and keep thy realm from wrack and war,  
For, well as I have loved thee, Lancelot,  
My heart will no more serve to see thy face ;  
Nay, not if thou shouldst know love in mine eyes.  
In good haste get thee to thy realm again,  
And heartily do I beseech thee pray  
That I may make amend of time mislived.  
And take to thee a wife, for age is long."

"Ah no, sweet madam," said Sir Lancelot,

"That know ye well I may not while I breathe ;  
But as thou livest, I will live in prayer."

"If thou wilt do so," said the Queen, "so be.

Hold fast thy promise ; yet full well I know  
The world will bid thee back."—"And yet," he cried,  
"When didst thou know me to a promise false ?



Wherefore, my lady dame, sweet Guinevere,  
For all my earthly bliss hath been in thee,  
If thou wilt no more take of this world's joy,  
I too shall cease to know the bliss of life.  
I pray thee kiss me once, and nevermore."  
"Nay," said the Queen, "that shall I never do.  
No more of earthly lips shall I be kissed."  
Then like to one stung through with hurt of spears,  
Who stares, death-blinded, round the reeling lists,  
At gaze he stood, but saw no more the Queen;  
And as a man who gropes afoot in dreams,  
Deaf, dumb, and sightless, down the gallery stairs  
Stumbling he went, with hands outstretched for aid,  
And found his horse, and rode, till in a vale  
At evening, 'twixt two cliffs, came Bedevere,  
And with his woesome story stayed the knight.  
At this, Sir Lancelot's heart did almost break  
For sorrow, and abroad his arms he cast,  
And cried, "Alas! ah, who may trust this world!"

1886.

## THE SKETCH

THE sketch was done. I laid it down  
Athwart a rock with mosses brown ;  
Then backed a pace, and saw with shame  
How dead my work. The granite frame,  
Grim record of earth's youth of power,  
Mocked my slight venture of an hour.  
How could I set that thing for praise  
'Gainst its immeasurable days !  
Lo, here and there, dull mica eyes  
Stared from their cleavage mild surprise,  
'Neath grim gray sockets lichen-browed.  
Too well I knew, and laughed aloud,  
For surely comes to us an hour  
When sky or rock, or tree or flower,  
Finds in our souls that certain tie  
That binds God's whole in sympathy,  
And bids us wonder, as we go  
From large to less, from high to low,  
If, past life's line of doubtful fence,  
Is lost in rock or tree the sense  
That stirs us, or if may remain  
Some dulled diffusion of a brain.  
At least for me this critic stone  
Has thoughts which seem not all my own.  
Then piece by piece the sketch I tear,

And cast it on the careless air,  
In wonder at the mood could dare  
To sit by that mysterious sea,  
Nor tremble at its tragedy.  
Around me stir the grasses green,  
And thick the granite clefts between,  
Like little maids that notice crave,  
Lured daisies a welcome wave ;  
And cotton-weed, and golden-rod,  
Shyly beckon, or gayly nod.  
Here to left are timbers black  
That knew the slave a century back ;  
As children steal through a place of graves,  
Soft through its dark hold crawl the waves,  
Part the seaweed, and sally out  
In white-lipped hurry of tumbled rout.  
The darkening sky is green o'erhead,  
The solemn surge rolls ghastly red ;  
The leaping crimson of the sea  
Dreams of the slave-ships' agony,  
And slowly, on its westering course,  
Crawls the dark nightfall of remorse.  
My vision of that ancient sin  
Is gone.

Hallow ! the tide is in.

Four hours to wait the outward flow :  
Time to philosophize, I know.  
What space that mocking moon decides  
That I shall watch these moving tides  
May serve some settlements to hatch  
Of points —

There goes my final match !

What test of philosophic might

Is like a pipe without a light ?  
Let 's see what kind of Eden isle  
The tide will leave me in a while.—  
Black lace, athwart a scarlet sleeve !  
Can fate have here vouchsafed an Eve ?  
Half sad, I pause and think, oppressed,  
How years have dulled adventure's zest.  
A stern, set face ; eyes cloudy blue,  
That turn to meet my curious view.  
A tree-like dignity of form  
Might sway with breeze or mock at storm,  
Full cloaked with snow-white hair to knee,—  
Thanks, kindly wind, that set it free ;  
Thin hands that struggle with its grace,  
Red sunlight through it, and a face  
Ash pale against the fading gold ;  
The mouth so stern, the brow so old,  
As if these servants of the heart  
Had lost the sweetness of their art.  
Her face disturbed me ; but I set  
The mood aside, and, smiling, met  
The answering smile she turned on me.  
“ Well caged we are,” she said. “ I see  
Yon jailer waves relentless be.”  
Then with strange echo of my thought,  
“ Time to philosophize of aught  
That elsewhere mocks the puzzled will ; ”  
And lightly laughing, “ Shall it still ?  
If lonely darkness look to me  
So fertile of philosophy,  
How philosophic death must be ! ”  
“ Just so,” I said, in such surprise  
As men will have when 'neath such eyes

Are asked impossible replies,  
And, musing, guessed no rib of me  
Had ever given this Eve to be.  
Then on the granite ledge we sat,  
Talked carelessly of this or that :  
The wreck, the sky, the tide, the isle,  
Of Browning, Lowell, Clough, the while  
Her busy hands, with practised toil,  
That strange white hair caught up in coil,  
Till silence with the darkness fell ;  
And save for one drear wave-rocked bell,  
And the lone nighthawk overhead,  
All earth was still as are the dead.  
At last she said, " What trick of fate  
Kept you and me just here, so late ;  
Your sketch, my thoughts ?

I have not asked  
Your name, nor shall." And I, thus tasked,  
Cried, laughing, " Not more curious I ! "  
" Let pass," she urged, " that question by ;  
Rest we unnamed as spirits are  
That come and go from star to star."  
" So be it," I said. " What message bright  
Wouldst have me fetch from yonder height ? "  
" A question more," she added, " then  
Leave we the world of things and men ;  
And if irrelevant, again  
You pardon me. You leave, you say,  
At nine, and to be long away ? "  
" For years ! "

A sadness in her tone  
Sobbed through my brain. I turned. " Alone

Am I, and old; what love gave life  
Death hath to-day,— child, brothers, wife.”  
Was it a tear fell on my hand?  
“Thank you,” she said,— “I understand.  
The hurt are sorrow’s priests. I know,  
Alas, no years will overgrow  
With weeds of rank forgetfulness  
The buried flowers of love’s distress.  
A stranger, on this silent rock,  
What can I give you will not shock  
Far more than help?” Then suddenly  
Rising, she faced the darkened sea.  
“Help me a little. If, some day  
We meet, years hence, you will not say,  
I knew that woman in a way:  
Nay, not when death has made me glad.  
Absurd you think me,— haply, mad:  
Think as you will, or seek in vain  
To know what ease the troubled brain  
Gets when the anguished voice of sin  
Prates to the grate-hid priest within.”  
I touched her hand. ’T was chill and wet.  
I said, “If I should cry forget,  
Forgive, no soul on earth has power  
To drug the memories of an hour.  
The phrase were idle: God is near,  
Closer than any human ear.  
How could I help you? — wherefore speak?  
Why should the burdened language seek?  
What gain is won? The words we share,  
The sin or grief stays surely there  
Where God or chance, or some sad fate,  
Has set it. Will mere speech abate

Or jot or tittle aught of woe,  
Or cool the hot lids' overflow ? ”  
“ You think me answered. Yet so much  
You know of grief ; have felt its clutch.  
There is a grief you cannot feel,  
The grief of sin that cannot kneel.  
You say, to speak, confess, let loose  
To man our hurt, lacks reason's use.  
God hears ; why speak ? A straw you toss  
To one who drowns ; yet from the cross  
Fell on the reeling world below  
Some words of overmastering woe.  
Have you no pity ? See ! my cheek  
Burns through the dark that lets me speak.  
Think ! think ! A woman, hurt, at bay,  
To you, God-sent, yearns here to say  
Her soul's hell out. All earthly shams  
That burns away, all wordy alms  
That shrivels when such speech must come ;  
And yet, I would that I were dumb.  
Or you, or death, that stillest priest,  
Must hear me. Ah, I pray at least  
You merely hear me. If at ease,  
In days to come, you coldly please  
To wonder why a woman's soul,  
Scourged past all modesty's control,  
Sought speech or death, I shall not care.”  
“ Nay, pause,” I urged. “ Think well, beware.”  
“ And I have thought ! ” she cried. “ If cheap  
You held this instinct, could I leap  
From silent guard to open wide  
The secrets of a life ? I bide  
Your answer. Is it life or death ? ”

"Go on," I said, with bated breath.

"We cast our pearls to swine. They know them  
not ;

The pearl as ignorant : that my woman's lot.

I loved him. Ah ! but not as women love,

With reason, caution, something woven of

What's left of old love-garments, odds and ends

From lavish likings, lovings,— sisters, friends.

I took one lonely life, and gave him all

My hoarded heart-wealth. Like his billiard-ball

He used a soul : to win with, pass away

An idle hour,— base use and baser play.

'T is said that when to after life we go

The loved of earth we easily shall know.

Think you, if death consign to darker fate,

We shall as surely know the souls we hate ?

One night, in dreams, we stood a grave above,

Where lay at peace a meagre corpse of love.

Smiling and cold, he took a yellow skull,—

My own it seemed,— and mocked its sockets  
dull,

And bade it chatter of dead hopes. Ah, well.

Twice, thrice I struck him ; at my feet he fell

Dead. Oh, the utter joy of that ! I laughed,

As one long prisoned, who at last has quaffed

The cup of sudden freedom,— heard a scream,

Sharp words I knew — ' You struck me. Did  
you dream ? '

Alas ! I had but dreamed. The days went by.

Ever red mists, that floated past my eye,

Blurred sight of him, and ever still in thought

I yearned to live my dream. Think you that  
aught



Is sin for one who, slowly murdered, writhes,  
Bound on the rack with custom's gnawing withes?  
Was that a cry ? a boat ? My husband ! Yes !  
Well, you know surely life's too bitter stress  
Brings strange confessions. Should you chance  
to hear"—

"A pretty chase you've led me ! Ah ! my dear !  
I trust she has not troubled you. I fear  
At times she wanders."

1887.

## THE HILL OF STONES:

A LEGEND OF FONTAINEBLEAU.

WE two, my guide and I, through dusty ways  
And formal avenues of well pruned trees,  
Went past the village and thy dark gray walls,  
Antique, deserted Fontainebleau; and still  
With talk of him the shade of whose despair  
Lies on thy court-yard yet, we loitering  
Strolled through the deeper wood, and found at last  
A barren space that crowned a hill's green slope,  
Where, lonely as a king, a single oak,  
Crippled in boisterous battle with the winds,  
And gay with leafy flattery of the spring,  
Seemed like an old man, cheated suddenly  
With some gay dream of childhood's tender hours.  
"Here let us rest," he said, and casting down  
His woodman's staff, set out upon the grass  
Twin flasks of Léoville and fair white loaves;  
There as at ease we lay, and ate and drank,  
My roving gaze in pleasant wanderings went  
Down the green hill, along the valley's range.  
The noonday sun hung half asleep in heaven,  
And in the drowsied wood no leaflet's stir  
Broke the still shadows slumbering on the ground.

Adown the hill, beside a brook that lay  
A silver thread, heat-wasted,— far below,  
Gaunt rocks in wild confusion tumbled lay,  
Thick strewn along the narrowing vale, and barred  
The distant thickets with their broken lines.  
High on the further hill, twin mount to ours,  
A single slab, time-worn, imperial, towered,  
And all around it cumbering the sod  
A time-worn host of barren rocks was cast  
Each upon each,— as after battle lie  
The dead upon the dead, to war no more,—  
Whilst over them the hot and curdled air  
Shook in uneasy whirls that broke the crests  
Of distant trees and hilltops far away.  
In musing wonder tranced I lay and gazed  
Down the cleft valley o'er the waste of stones,—  
The while my comrade, stretched upon the grass,  
Lay whistling cheerily his ballad gay  
Of good king Dagobert; or smiling told,  
With frequent urging, in his rough patois,  
Some broken bit of legendary lore,  
And at the last a story of these stones.

A thousand noisy years ago, 't is said,  
Along yon silent vale at eventide  
A bearded king, grown weary of the chase,  
Rode thoughtful home, but pausing here awhile,  
Said: "When life palls, and I no more can ride  
With lance in rest, or smite with gleaming blade,  
When sorrows sweeten the near cup of death,  
Then in this valley's quiet I will build  
A palace, where the wise and old shall come,  
And none shall talk of what has been, and all

Shall ponder, with clear vision looking on  
To that which is to be."

Then pensive still

He turned away, and westward rode again,  
Whilst after him an hundred barons came,  
And riding swiftly, starred at intervals  
The dark wood spaces with their robes of gold.  
Next morn at Fontainebleau the bearded king  
Held, 'neath the oaks, his court, when suddenly  
A young knight, breaking through the outer  
guard,  
Leapt featly from his jaded horse and cried,  
Like one whom some dream-wonder spurs to  
speech :

" Good Sire, last night a lonely man I slept  
Upon the hill you love ; and where at eve  
The bald brown summit lay a dreary waste,  
And where the sun of yesterday looked down  
On utter solitude, and sowed the ground  
With wild-eyed violets — O my liege, to-day  
There stands a castle fair with courts and towers  
And turrets tall and fretted pinnacles  
Uprgrown by night, in one still summer night,  
As if fay-built, and around it leap  
A thousand soaring fountains, and the air  
Reluctant from its bowered garden floats  
Sweet with strange odors. Underneath a porch  
Of leaf-carved masonry, I saw, my lord,  
As peering through the thicket's fence I gazed,  
The queen of women holding wondrous court  
Of maidens only just less fair than she."  
Then said the king : " The good knight's brain is  
crazed ;

Or hath he dreamed? or do we live anew  
An age of magic?

“Nay,” the knight replied;  
“I dreamed it not;” and smiled his bearded lord,  
While merry laughter shook the mailed ring.  
“Give me, good Sire, to seek again the hill,  
And fill me with the beauty that doth glow  
In her deep eyes, and either I will bring  
This royal woman back again with me,  
Or if there be delusion in my words,  
The dream will break, and I ashamed shall come  
To this fair court no more.” Then as the king  
In silence bent, he took his palfrey’s rein,  
And downward gazing parted wide the crowd,  
And passed the yielding wood.

Whereon the king:

“The test is fair; ’t is chivalrous and just  
That no man follow him;” and so with this  
He went alone, and was no more with men.  
Along the valley up the tufted sward  
By cold-eyed statues underneath an arch  
Of swaying fountains silently he went,  
And half dismayed the rosy hedges broke,  
And saw the lady and her maiden court.  
Then there was sweet confusion, and a maze  
Of white and shining arms in wonder raised,  
And low, quick, modest cries from girls who fled  
For shelter in the thickets, or took flight  
Behind their queenly mistress. She alone  
Towered, red and angry, one foot forward set.  
“O woman wonderful,” he cried—and bent  
Before the tempest of her stormy eyes,—  
“Send me not forth alone for aye, to hold

Thy memory only like a dagger sharp  
To my sad heart ; more sweet by far were death."  
"Go, sir," she cried; "what right hast thou in me?  
Mine only is my beauty." "Nay," he urged,  
Save that God put them in the world with us,  
What right have we in yonder wide estate  
Of sun and sky and flower-haunted sod?"  
"No man on earth is peer of mine," she said,—  
And saying this her cold eyes fell on him.  
Her cold eyes fell on him; and deadly pale,  
Bereft of thought, as one who gropes along,  
He turned and went, whilst scornful laughter rang  
From briery thickets everywhere around,  
And chased his quick uncertain steps, that brake  
The garden paths, till on the lone hillside  
A sudden coldness fettered limb and trunk,  
And in his veins the liquid life grew still,  
Whilst form and feature shrunk, and half-way down  
On the drear mountain side, a weight of stone  
The knight at evening lay, to love no more.  
Then quoth the waiting king as days went by:  
"He hath not as he promised brought us back  
The stately mistress of his fairy hall.  
Who is there here, of all my lords, will seek  
Yon magic palace, and with winsome wiles  
And all the pleasant archery of love,  
Fetch me this woman, captive of the heart?"  
"And I, and I, and I," an hundred said;  
And the sharp clangor of their shaken mail  
Rang through the forest ways, as up they leapt.  
So, one by one, as the cast die decreed,  
They laughing went, and were no more with men.  
But as the golden days of summer fled,

Thick-clustered stones upon the hillside marked  
Where slept the flower of all that kingly court,  
And heard no more the tread of dainty feet  
Hail footfalls round them, when the mellow tones  
Of music floating from the terraced lawns  
Struck echoes from their stony forms that lay  
To wait their brothers when the curse should fall.  
And so it chanced, that as the hillside grew  
Aghast with stony death, all living things  
Its deadly boundaries fled, and man and beast  
Turned from it ever with unquiet steps.  
Yet now and then, when from a distant steep  
The shepherd gazed, he saw some fated man  
Climb with quick strides the hill, and through the  
stones

Depart from view ; and looking then again,  
Or hours or days thereafter, scared he saw  
The same man, cold and palsied, issue forth  
And reel and die, and smite the summer grass  
With stony weight. And yet while men amazed  
Stared, wondering that God and this could be,  
The palace towers, ivy-curtained, stood  
Unmoved and stern, as if a century long  
Their breadth of shade, with each day's march,  
had crossed

The garden moats, and seen the lily buds  
Unbosom tenderly to wild wind wooing  
Each wanton morning of a hundred Junes ;  
Still ever through the silence of the night  
A thousand fountains trembled high in air,  
And not a breeze but rich as laden bee  
Sailed from the garden, heavy with the freight  
Of endless music, and the tender chime

Of cadenced voices, echoed high or low  
From porch and hall and windowed gallery.

Again came June to lordly Fontainebleau,  
And once again on field and woodland fell  
The lazy lull of noontide drowsiness,  
Where in cool caves of shadow slept the winds,  
Whilst warm and still the moveless forest lay.  
Therein betimes, at fitful intervals,  
The quiet mystery of this noonday trance,  
Distant and grave, a solemn anthem filled,  
And, soaring lark-like through the listening leaves  
That trembled with its sorrow, died away ;  
But in its place a hymn rose, sweet and clear,  
Such as at evening, coming from the wells,  
With balanced water-jars upon their heads,  
The maidens sing.

And thus from leafy shades  
A knight full armed rode, singing as he went :—

In olden days did Christ decree  
Twelve knightly hearts with him to be,  
And bade them wear no armor bright  
Save charity and conscience white.

And through all lands they went and came,  
Not covetous of earthly fame,  
And gave the alms of Christian cheer  
To lowly serf and haughty peer.

For Christ they fought with word and prayer,  
For Christ they died,—oh, birthright fair !  
Sweet Mary Mother, grant to me  
That I, like them, pure-hearted be.

Then, as the knight rode on through sun to shade,  
And sang how good deeds, mightier than kings,



Are as the holy accolade of God,  
And bid the poorest rise a knight of Christ,  
From branch and thicket came the birds, and  
    sailed  
Around his silver casque, and carolling  
Awoke the sleeping breezes, till he rode  
With tossing plumes upon the open hill.  
There all day long in silence wrapt, the knight  
Knelt on the green turf gathering faith and strength;  
And all day long the same sweet retinue  
Of summer songsters circled round his head.  
When fell the night he rose, and, stern and calm,  
Unlaced his armor slowly, piece by piece,  
Laid down his helmet and his spurs of gold,  
Ungirt his sword, and cast its jewelled weight  
Beside his spear upon the burdened grass.  
Then all unarmed and weaponless, he strode  
Adown the hill, and sad and silent wound  
Its cumbering stones among, till by the brook  
Kneeling he crossed himself, and stayed no more,  
But through the night, white robed and tranquil,  
    went,  
Passed in among the wood of founts that shook  
Their silvery leafage in the moonlight gray,  
Crossed with quick step the flower-beds, and passed  
Where gleaming statues sentinelled the path;  
Then, while the mirth rose wildest, and the sound  
Of merry music shook the stems he touched,  
He broke the rose-hedge, and untroubled stood  
Amidst the wonder of the magic court.  
Grave, glancing right and left, quoth he aloud:  
“The peace of God, which passeth other peace,  
Be on ye ever,”—and so trembling stood,

Dazed by the mystery of half-seen limbs  
And rosy secrets, chastened by the moon.  
Swift moving through her shrinking court, the  
    queen,  
A head above them towering, flushed with wrath,  
Shook from white neck and arms the roses red  
That, ere he came, a hundred laughing girls  
Showered from quick hands, which on a sudden  
    checked,  
Drooped with their flowery loads,— and “Sir,” she  
    cried :  
“Dost dream as others have to woo us home?”  
“Most near the holy love of God,” he said,  
“Is such deep worship as a knightly heart  
Doth give in some one woman unto all ;  
For whatsoever hath love’s sweet disguise  
Should in the tender eye of woman win  
The gentle estimate of charity.”  
“A priest,” she cried,— and smote the ground and  
    shook  
The lingering roses from her fallen hair ;  
Upon the ground the good knight kneeling prayed :  
“God grant,” he murmured, “all my heart be pure ;  
Such love I give thee, woman, as thou hadst  
For yonder stones, my brothers, they who lie  
Awaiting God upon the mountain side.”  
“Enough,” she cried ; “go, fool, and share with  
    them  
Their folly and their fate.” And so on him  
Her cold-eyed anger fell, and still and chill  
In the white moonlight they two stood and gazed  
Each on the other, steady, eye to eye,  
And yet he went not, though through trunk and  
    limb

The slow blood crept, and on his lip a prayer  
Died in the saying.

“Thou shalt go,” she cried ;  
And, bending, garnered from the flowery fence  
A rosy handful. Then in haste cast back  
The snowy cloak that drifted from her neck,  
And crying once a shrill and gnarled phrase,  
Smote with the roses red his startled face.  
On brow and cheek the flying roses struck,  
And fell not down again, for suddenly  
Twin petals flashed to wings ; and they who looked  
Saw bud and blossom turned to flitting birds,  
Which through the broken moonlight went and  
came,

And sang sweet carols round the white-robed knight.  
This while the lady stood amazed and still  
And all her court of wonder-fettered maids  
Like silence kept for fear, till at the last  
The good knight, marvelling, put out his hand,  
And took the lady's finger tips, and went  
With knightly courtesy and whispered prayer  
Along the garden paths. And as they passed,  
Behind their steps the wind-tossed grasses shrunk,  
The flowers drooped, the busy fountains ceased,  
And vase and statue, fading into mist,  
Went floating formless from the mountain top.  
Still on they moved, she like a lily bent,  
And all her women slowly followed her.  
“Here pause,” he said, and on the middle slope  
Her trembling maids fell moaning round their  
queen,

A silver ring upon the dark green turf.

“Behold, morn waketh,” said the knight ; “no more,

No more for you shall any morning wake ;  
I charge you look along yon valley drear."  
Thereon she silent raised her head and gazed  
Adown the hillside thick with deathful stones,  
And felt in heart and vein the pulsing blood  
Stand still and curdle. So the hand he held  
Stayed pointing down the valley, and he leapt  
Across the ring of cold and moveless forms,  
And walked in wonder down the mountain side,  
And she and they stayed waiting on the hill,  
A tumbled heap of dreary rocks, that lay  
About the statue of their stony queen.

1858.

## THE CUP OF YOUTH

SCENE, A SEA BEACH NEAR RAVENNA.  
MOONLIGHT.

DRAMATIS PERSONÆ.

GASPAR.

GELOSA, his wife.

UBERTO.

EMILIA, his wife.

GALILEO.

TIME, *circa* 1632.

SCENE I. GASPAR *and* GELOSA. GELOSA *playing with the sand.*

GELOSA (*letting the sand fall slowly through her fingers*).  
See, Gaspar, how I hold the hours of love,  
Or bid the merry minutes flit away.

GASPAR. Time should be captive in those pretty hands,  
With none to ransom him, had I my way.  
Yet must I break the spell and hustle in  
The rough world's business. Wherefore, little one,  
This long delay? You lacked not courage once.

GELOSA. Still am I in the bondage of my youth;  
All my life long I feared that silent man  
Who came across the garden from the tower,  
Ate, slept, or to and fro athwart the grass  
Trode one same path with bended head and back,  
And shunned all company with this lower world.

She whose proud love and gold alike he spent,  
She who did love him as the worst are loved  
By those sad hearts who best know how to love,  
Got but few words and bitter; but for her  
I had not cared to see his face again.

GASPAR. Men say his silence guards such fateful power  
As makes yon stars the vassals of his will,  
Turns baser metals into golden coin,  
And wrings all secrets from the miser Time.

GELOSA. And yet he knew not that one summer night  
A little maid — Gelosa was her name —  
Had stolen out beneath his starry slaves  
To learn the subtle alchemy of love  
That turns all fates to gold, nor lacks the power  
To prophesy the sweetness of to-morrow.  
Methinks he knew but little, knowing not  
What love will dare; or haply knew too much  
For all the gentler uses of the world  
When, like a landlord with too full an inn,  
He thrust out Love, that ever might have been  
The fairest guest his learning entertained.

GASPAR. Nor I more welcome. I could laugh to think  
How patiently I took the beggar's "Nay"  
He cast in scorn. "What! wed a landless squire,  
Who spends in folly what he won in blood! —  
None but a scholar wins my niece's lands."

GELOSA. My lands indeed; if certain tales be true,  
He married them these many years ago.

GASPAR. Ay, and may keep them if he be but wise.  
Fair over Arno tower my castle walls,  
With vine-clad hillsides rolling to the plain.  
Nothing I owe you save your own sweet self.  
A scholar, I! Not troubled will you be  
By reason of my studies. I shall learn  
Love from your eyes; your lips shall be my law,  
And if their ripe decisions please me not,  
The fount of justice at its very source  
I shall know how to bribe. I brought you here  
Because you willed it,— ay, and save for that  
I care but little how this errand thrives.

GELOSA. Kiss, kiss away the thoughts that trouble me;  
The lapsing days will bring some pleasant chance.

GASPAR. Who trusts that multitude of counsellors  
Wins sad unrest.

GELOSA. Oh, let my errand wait.  
How very silent is the sea to-night!  
The little waves climb up the shore and lay  
Cool cheeks upon the ever-moving sands  
That follow swift their whispering retreat.  
I would I knew what things their busy tongues  
Confess to earth.

GASPAR. Let me confess you, sweet!  
Tell me again you love me.

GELOSA. Small my need.  
'T is in my eyes; 't is on my lips; my heart  
Beats to this music all the long day through.  
A bird am I that have one single note  
For song, for prayer, for thanks, for everything.

GASPAR. You cannot know how passing sweet it is  
To change the camp, the field, the storms of war,  
For this and you; to watch the gray moon wane  
And see the slumbrous sea leap here and there  
To silver dreams.

GELOSA. The hand of time seems stayed,  
And joy to own the ever constant hours,  
So full of still assurance is the night.  
Love hath the quiet certainty of heaven,  
Rich with the promise of unchanging years.  
*[Voices are heard near by.]*

GASPAR. Hush, my Gelosa! Who be these that come?

*[Enter GALILEO and UBERTO, who sit down among the dunes close by.]*

GELOSA. My uncle and his friend, the Florentine.

GASPAR. Hark you, he speaks your name. He said,  
“Gelosa.”

He called you — was it Gelosetta, love?  
Why, I shall call you Gelosetta too.

GELOSA. Distance and absence leave him this one  
friend,  
A scholar grave, and gentle as the gentlest.

GASPAR. And that is Galileo! I recall  
One day in Florence walking with the Duke,  
A man most studious of his fellow-men,  
We saw this scholar wandering to and fro  
Intent of gaze where Giotto's campanile



Athwart the plaza casts its length of shade.  
The Duke had speech with him. A serious face,  
With eyes that seemed to search beyond the earth,  
Large, open, steady, like Luini's saints.

GELOSA. More sweet than mine?

GASPAR. I 'll tell you when 't is day.  
A mighty student of bright eyes am I ;  
Now there I 'll match my science with the best.  
Those Florentines, who never want for wit  
To label love or hate, say he 's moon-mad,  
And hath for mistresses the starry host  
That wink at him by night.

GELOSA. Not Solomon  
Had half so many. Yet for earthly love  
He lacks not time nor honest appetite ;  
He never starved his heart to feed his head.  
Hush! now he speaks again. The time may serve  
To learn my uncle's mood.

GALILEO. This niece of thine—

UBERTO. Not ever greatly mine. The wayward child  
Grew to the wilful woman, ignorant,  
Untrained, and wild, a dreamer by the sea,—  
Nor hers the housewife's knowledge. I have lived  
Companionless of nobler intercourse,—  
As to a friend I speak,—my wife wrapped up  
In household cares and tendance of the poor,  
Death busy with my manhood's friends. I tread  
An ever lonelier road.

GALILEO.                      So seem all ways  
To him who, yearning for too distant good,  
Sees not the sweetness of the common path.  
Life hath two hands for those who fitly live :  
With one it gives, with one it takes away ;  
The willing palm still finds the touch of love,  
And he alone has lost the art to live  
Who cannot win new friends.    Unwise are they  
Who scorn the large relationship of life.  
Yon restless sea, the sky, the bird, the flower,  
The laugh of folly, and the ways of men,  
The woman's smile, the hours of idleness,  
The court, the street, the busy market-place,—  
All that the skies can teach, the earth reveal,—  
Are wisdom's bread.    Alas ! the common world  
Hath lessons no philosophy can spare ;  
The tree that ever spreads its leaves to heaven  
Casts equal anchors 'neath the soil below.  
With man it is as with the world he treads :  
No little stone of yonder pebbled beach  
Could cease to be, and this great rolling orb  
Feel not its loss.    Enough of this to-night.  
Count me your gains a little.    Years have gone  
Since last we met : what good things have they brought ?

UBERTO.    To-morrow I will tell you all.    To-night  
My mind is ill at ease ; come, let us go,  
But, as my love is valued by your own,  
Speak not again of that unthankful child.

GALILEO.    And yet I loved her.    Have it as you will.  
[*Exeunt GALILEO and UBERTO.*]

GELOSA. O Gaspar, said I not that age was hard?  
Be but your youth as kind.

GASPAR. Almost I thank  
The misery that doubly sweetens love.  
Strange seemed my life to him. To me, as strange  
This corner-pickled shrivel of a man,  
That all things dreaming never waked enough  
To win the sanity of open eyes.  
One day in Rimini, before a mirror,  
So near I stood my breath the image blurred.  
Duke Francis, laughing, o'er my shoulder gazed;  
Said I was like some men he knew, and went,  
And would not read the riddle. Now 't is clear.  
The man that hath no mirror save himself  
Blurs the clear image conscience shows us all.  
Now for a schoolless, helmet-dinted head,  
The guess is not so bad.—What, tears again?  
Tears for this man who in your childhood scorned  
Its glad prerogatives of love and trust?  
A thoughtless falcon, bold and wild of wing,  
Like to my lover-self, had better kept  
God's pledge to childhood.

GELOSA. Nay, no tears have I  
For him who cost me many. But for her,  
The simple, kindly dame who had no will  
That was not his,—I am more sad for her,  
Because she never learned the woman's art  
To traffic with her sadness. Yet had she  
A childless youth; the children of old age,  
Love, solace, cheerful days of quietness,  
Dead as the little ones she never knew.

Though sad at best the husbandry of years,  
Time in the happy face no furrow cuts  
That is not wholesome ; but the loveless hours  
Of uncompanioned sorrow and neglect  
Make records sore with shame as are the scars  
A master's whip leaves on the beaten slave.  
Has life no answering scourge for them that sin ?

GASPAR. For less than this, ay, for a moment's wrong,  
I have seen men die young.

GELOSA. Come, let us go.  
The night has lost its grace. These memories  
Serve but to stir dead hates. To bed,—to bed.  
Like his, my mind is very ill at ease ;  
I would his hurt were equal to my own.

SCENE II. *Garden of a villa near the sea and bordering on a road. Enter UBERTO, who walks to and fro. Night of the day after the last act.*

UBERTO. For gold, for lands, for any bribe of power  
The soldier wastes the substance of the poor,  
Sets ravage free and spills the innocent blood,  
Yet sleeps as soundly. Shall I hesitate,  
Checked by the memory of an outworn love,  
A thoughtless woman and a foolish girl ?  
My friend — but he has won the laurel crown.  
Dim continents of thought before me lie ;  
Their harvests wait the vigor of the scythe,  
While in my heart the tardy blood of age  
Unequal throbs. The mind, as tremulous  
As these thin hands, has lost its certain grasp ;

Pass, ye weak phantasies that bar my way,—  
Children of habit,— I will do this thing!

*Enter EMILIA.*

EMILIA (*aside*). Now help me, Mary Mother, in my  
need.

Perhaps some memory of our joyous youth —

UBERTO. What, not abed?

EMILIA. I cannot sleep of late.  
As if life were not long enough, the days  
Live through the night, and mock with time's excess.

UBERTO. Why vex my soul with that of which each  
hour  
Tells the sad tale?

EMILIA. Let us forget, Uberto!  
Just half a century gone, when you and I,  
Just fifty years ago this very night,  
Walked 'neath the flowering locust, how I blessed  
The kindly shade that hid my blushing cheek.  
Not redder was the moon that night of May.

UBERTO. Still shall it mock the cheek of other loves  
When you and I are dead. Oh, cruel time!  
You lost the plaything of a pretty face; —  
What was your loss to mine? What comfort lies  
In useless babble o'er a squandered past?  
Lo, when the eager spirit, worn with toil,  
Has gathered knowledge, won its lordliest growth,  
This robber comes to plunder memory

And lash with needless anguish to the grave.  
We scorn the miser who in death laments  
The gold he cannot carry ; let us jest  
At him whose usury of knowledge stops.

EMILIA. How know you that it doth ? \* To me it  
seems

As if no office of our mortal frame  
Has more the signet of immortal use  
Than just this common gift of memory.  
Forgive the thoughts that come I know not whence,—  
I think our Galileo said it once,—  
The ghosts that haunt the peaceful hours of night  
Are not more unaccountable of man  
Than the dead thoughts of life that, at a touch,  
A taste, an odor, rise, we know not whence,  
To scare us with the unforgotten past.  
Your knowledge is not like the miser's gold,  
For this world's usage only. Yet, perchance,  
'T is like in this, that what it was on earth,  
Self-ful, or helpful of another's pain,  
May set what interest on that gathered hoard  
The soul falls heir to in a world to come.

UBERTO. Alas, were I but sure that after death  
I still should carry all life's nobler seed  
To ripen largely under other skies,  
I should not mourn at death.

EMILIA. Why is it, friend,  
That I, for whom this life so little holds,  
Should in its cup of emptied sweetness find  
The pearl content, and with calm vision see

The stir of angel wings 'neath death's black cloak?  
And life, ah, life might still be sweet to me!  
O husband, had you been as some have been,  
We might have lived a length of tranquil days,  
With love slow moving through its autumn-time  
To merge in loving friendship, and at last  
To find the cloistered peace of patient age,  
Tranquil and passionless, and so have walked  
Like little children through life's wintry ways  
To meet what fate the kindly years decreed.

UBERTO. Alas, the best is ever to be won!  
There is no rose but might have been more red,  
There is no fruit might not have been more sweet,  
There is no sight so clear but sadly serves  
To set the far horizon farther still.

[*Voices are heard on the road back of them.*]

EMILIA (*aside*). Heart of my hearts! It is the little one!  
My Gelosetta! Will he know the voice?

GELOSA (*on the road as she goes by with GASPAR*).

Can the rosebud ever know  
Half how red the rose will grow?  
Can the May-day ever guess  
Half the summer's loveliness?

UBERTO. What voice is that?

EMILIA. Some wandering village girl.

UBERTO. No, 't was Gelosa's.





EMILIA. Again the dream that through these weary  
years

Has turned your life from God, and home, and me,—  
To win for you that doubtful cup of youth.

Think yet, Uberto, on the thing you do ;  
It cannot be that I, grown drear and old,  
The very death-tide oozing round my feet,  
Shall see you glad and young. It cannot be  
Earth holds for me that agonizing hour.

[UBERTO *remains silent.*

GASPAR (*to GELOSA apart*). No answer hath he. Now  
speak you to him.

It seems the wise man hath no wiser dreams  
Than fools are heir to.

GELOSA. Heard you all he said ?

GASPAR. Ay, all I cared to hear. Come, let us go.  
Seek you his wife alone. Forget this fool.

GELOSA. Didst hear, my Gaspar ? Can it be he owns  
A cup which, drained, shall fetch his youth again ?  
Men say the thing has been in other days.  
To leave her old and withered were to add  
A crime, unthought of yet, to sin's dark list.

GASPAR. Less base it were to stab her where she stands.  
[*Exit EMILIA silently.*

GELOSA. Hush ! she has left him,—left him. Were  
I she,  
I would crawl out at midnight to his tower.  
Deep would I drain the damnèd cup of life,  
And wander back a maiden fair and young,

To curse his age with jealous misery.  
Or I would kill him as he lay asleep,  
And keep him old forever,— that would I.

GASPAR. Now here's a wicked lady. Should I chance  
To fall in love with larger length of days,  
I shall be very careful of my diet.  
Comes now the Florentine. The play were good,  
Were you not in the plot. They say in Florence  
The Pope will have it that this man of stars  
Shall spread no gossip as to worlds that roll,  
Nor play at Joshua with the Emperor Sun.  
To be so wise that all the world's a fool  
Might breed uneasy life.

GELOSA. Perhaps ; and yet,—  
You know we little women will have thoughts,—  
I was but thinking that for one to own  
A soul for actions great beyond compare,  
A mind for thoughts that have the native flight  
Of eaglets rising from the parent nest,  
To soar so high they cast no earthward shade,  
Might bring a very childhood of content.

GASPAR. There's ever music in your Umbrian heart  
That lived where Dante died. Yet vain the thought ;  
For me the world may skip, or stop, or turn  
Back somersaults as likes the blessed Pope.  
Where got you, love, these riddles of the brain,  
These comments on a world you never knew ?

GELOSA. A certain soldier taught me. Ah, you  
smile !

To greatly love is to be greatly wise.  
God were less wise were He not also love.  
Ah, there 's a riddle only love can read !

*Enter GALILEO. To UBERTO, still seated.*

GALILEO. Far have I sought you through the ilex  
grove,  
Among Emilia's roses, in your tower.

UBERTO. My tower — you saw —

GALILEO. Saw nothing. (*Aside.*) He distrusts me.

UBERTO. Forgive me. You shall see, shall hear, to-  
night.

GALILEO. Those many years that I, a jocund lad,  
To you, my elder, turned for counsel, help,  
Came back to me to-day. You were more kind  
Than brothers are. Ah, happy, studious hours !  
What was the Pope to me, or I to him ?  
A cardinal was as the farthest star,  
Outside the orbit of my hopes and fears.  
I came to you to share some idle days,  
To get again within your life of thought,  
To question and be questioned.

UBERTO. Wherefore not ?

GALILEO. A messenger who followed me with haste  
Bids me to Rome to answer as I may.  
My sin you know.

UBERTO. What answer can you make ?

GALILEO. Alas, it moves! This ever-patient globe  
Moves, with the Pope and me; would move without.  
Could I but summon God to answer them!  
If He has whispered in my listening ear  
This secret, guarded since the morn of time,  
How shall I say I know not it nor Him?  
A man may love or not, rejoice or not,  
May hate or not, but what he thinks is sped  
In word-winged arrows of eternal flight.

UBERTO. And you, the archer, you who loosed the  
string,  
What harm if you should say this was not yours? —  
This troubling doctrine long ago was born;  
Sages in Egypt knew it. Or, at need,  
Say that the world is stiller than a snail.  
Say what you will, but live to draw anew  
That bow of thought which you alone can draw.

GALILEO. Death is more wise than any wisest thought  
The living man can think ; death is more great  
Than any life ; and as for that stern hour  
I meet in Rome next week, I know not now  
How I shall judge my judge.

UBERTO.                               The fate I fear,  
I fear for you, but would not for myself.  
Ay, at this hour would I change lives with you ;  
For come what may, chains, prison, rack, or axe,  
You will have lived so largely that no fate  
Can pain your age with sense of unfulfilment.  
But I have all things willed, yet nothing done.

GALILEO. I cannot think your solitary years  
Have won us nothing, as you seem to say.  
My hours are few and I go hence to-morrow  
Perhaps no more to hear a friendly voice,  
Or guess the starry secrets of the night.

UBERTO. Be patient with me. Many a year ago,  
At twilight walking by the darkened sea,  
The sudden glory of a broadening thought  
Smote me with light as if through doors cast wide  
To one in darkness prisoned. Then I saw  
Dimly, as if at dusk, vast open space  
Of things long guessed, but waiting fuller light.  
What could I but despair? The hand and brain  
No longer did my errands. There was set  
A task for youth and vigor. Steadily  
I gave my age to win the gift of youth,  
That youth might help my quest.

That charm I sought  
Which vexed the soul of old philosophy.  
I won it, friend! To-night I drain this cup.  
Like autumn leaves the withered years shall fall,  
And sudden spring be mine. With wisdom clad,  
With knowledge, not of youth, assured of time,  
I shall speed swiftly to my certain goal.  
The midnight calls my steps to yonder tower,  
Where youth, the bride, awaits my joy's delay.  
You have my secret. Oh, my God, if youth,  
This second youth, should mock me like the first,  
And bring no larger gain!

GALILEO. In this wild search  
Great minds have perished. Where you think to win,—

In this the masters failed. Their wasted thoughts  
Are in huge volumes scattered. It may be.  
The strange is only what has never been,  
And every century gives the last the lie.  
But if 't is so, there 's that within your cup  
Might stay the wiser hand. Ay, if 't is so!

UBERTO. If? if 't is so? It is! Not vain the work  
That filled these longing years. For no base end  
These wasting vigils and these anxious days.  
The gains I win shall lessen human pain.  
One re-created life to man shall bring  
Uncounted centuries in the gathering sum.

GALILEO. I too am of that sacred guild whose creed,  
Before Christ died or Luke the healer lived,  
Taught temperance, honor, chastity, and love.  
I neither doubt the harvest nor the power  
To reap its glorious fruit. And yet — and yet —  
If the strong river of your flowing life  
You shall turn back to be again the brook,  
Is 't natural to think 't will float great ships,  
Or with its lessened vigor turn the wheel?  
Enough of me. I go to meet my fate.  
Would I could stay!

UBERTO. Ah! when in Pisa's dome  
You watched the lamp swing constant in its arc,  
You gave to man another punctual slave,  
And bade it time for us the throbbing pulse;  
Joyful I guessed the gain for art and life.  
Not that frail English boy Fabricius taught,  
Not sad Servetus, nor that daring soul,

Our brave Vesalius, e'er had matched your power  
To read the riddles of this mortal frame.  
And then you left us. Would our strange machine  
Had kept your toil, and cheated yon fair stars!

GALILEO. We do but what we must. Some instinct  
guides.

To-night, when all the morrow world seems dim  
And life itself a thing of numbered hours,  
With clearing vision still for you I doubt.  
Life hath its despot laws. You more than I  
Know all their tyrant rigor. Tempt it not,  
Lest failure, anguish, lurk within the cup.  
Think sanely of this venture; let it pass.  
Fill full, God helping, all the time He leaves.  
Set 'gainst the darkness of death's nearing hour  
In wholesome light all human action shines.  
This dream is childlike; you will wake to tears.  
Ask of your life if you have life deserved.  
What did you with the gift? You had of it  
All that another hath, or long or short.  
Not time, but action, is the clock of man.  
I should go happier hence if I could set  
Your fatal cup aside. Nay, sorrow not;  
Thank God for me. I have not vainly lived.  
Truth have I served, and God, in serving her:  
That heritage is deathless as Himself.  
Something the thinker of the poet hath;  
Our Dante was no mean philosopher:  
With prophet eyes I see a freer day,  
When thought shall mock at Kaiser and at Pope.  
How can they think to chain the viewless mind,  
Which is the very life within the life,

And in the irresponsible hours of sleep  
Brings thought unto fruition? Yea, ethereal!  
Of all God's mysteries most near to Him;  
Instinctively creative, like the woman,  
Pledged by conception's joy to labor's toil.  
Grieve not for me. All that is best shall live.  
There is no rack for thought; no axe, no block,  
Can silence that.

UBERTO. But what, dear friend, if I  
Should bid you laugh at pope or cardinal?  
Take you this cup of mine. Take this and live.  
In youth's disguise lie safety, freedom, life.  
GALILEO (*aside*). Not stranger in its orbit moves my  
world

Than man, its habitant. Why, here is one  
Could squander years and cheat a woman's love,  
Yet turn to offer this. Not I, indeed!  
(*Aloud.*) Life has been very dear to me, Uberto,  
For that it has and that it has not been.  
How many in their tender multitude  
The cobweb ties of friendship, labor, love,  
I knew not till this cruel storm of fate  
Did thread them thick with jewels numberless.  
And yet life owns no bribe would bid me back  
To live it o'er anew. I can but thank you.

UBERTO. Is it only they who have no life of worth  
Would live it o'er again?

GALILEO. That is not all.  
Vainly and long would we have talked of it  
In other days. No life is what it seems.



If thought were man's whole company in life,  
Who would not live it o'er? But from our side  
Friends, comrades, fall and torture us with loss.  
Who is there born would will to live again  
Such anguish as the happiest have known?  
This is the heart's half only; more there is.  
But the night wastes.

[*Rises.*

UBERTO. To-morrow you go hence?  
Write me from Rome. Before the day is spent  
I shall have won or lost. Good-night, good friend.

[*Exeunt both.*

GASPAR. These learned folks are not more gay to hear  
Than Lenten priests. I gave their riddles up  
This half hour since. And you?

GELOSA. I heard it all.  
Love, friendship, reason, all alike are vain.

GASPAR. Had I a moment in his secret den,  
That draught of his should give eternal life  
To weeds that rot around the moat below.

[*GELOSA whispers.*

The jest were good. Is there no peril in it?

GELOSA. None, Gaspar. Wait for me beside the gate.  
Quick, ere the chance be lost! 'T is past eleven.  
Oh, he will like my jest. Come, this way, come!

SCENE III. *Stairway of the tower, where EMILIA sits weeping at the door of the astrologer's laboratory, a small lamp beside her.*

EMILIA. Though he should kill me, I will wait for him.  
To die were easy, if to die would stay  
His hand from wrong. Alas! too sure it is,  
Alive or dead, I nothing am to him.  
Who is it comes? Say, is it you, Uberto?

*GELOSA comes up the stairs.*

GELOSA. Oh, mother, it is I, your little one!  
Friends, husband, wealth, all that life hath to give,  
Are mine to-day. Come to my Tuscan home.  
The flowers you love watch for you on the hills.  
My children shall be yours. My good lord waits  
Our coming at the gate. Leave, leave this man.

EMILIA. I cannot, child.

GELOSA. Then will I talk with him.  
For this we came from Florence. Once again,  
I would be sure his will is as of old.  
Beside the tower my good lord waits for me.

EMILIA. Vain is your errand, child.

GELOSA. Yet must I try;  
(*Aside.*) The equal years give me at last my turn.  
(*Aloud.*) Is the door barred?

EMILIA. Nay, but I dare not enter.

GELOSA. Not long the thing you fear shall vex your soul.

Come with me. Spill the cursèd cup, or wreck  
With wholesome fire this chamber of your fear.

EMILIA. Who has betrayed his secrets?

GELOSA. He himself.

Hid by the ilex hedge I heard it all.  
Wept with you, for you; heard your tender plea.  
Of other make am I. Give me your ring.  
You used to say I had your sister's voice,  
Twin to your own.

EMILIA. What would you say to him?  
What do to him? You cannot mean him ill.

GELOSA. Not I, indeed. Hark! there 's a voice  
without.  
Trust me a little. Quick! the ring, the ring!  
No other hope is left. Give me the ring!

EMILIA. You will not harm him? I shall have it  
back?  
He gave it me the day we were betrothed.

GELOSA. A goodly half of this world's misery  
Is born of woman's patience. Could you live  
From that to this?

EMILIA. What can a woman else?

GELOSA. What else? Naught now. The ring, and  
have no fear!

*[Takes her hand and removes the emerald ring, which  
is yielded reluctantly.]*

Alas, poor withered hand! how dear thou art,  
And sweet with use of bounty!

Quick, the lamp:

And wait for me upon the upper stair. [*Urges her hastily.*]

EMILIA. Nay, tell me more. I am afraid, Gelosa.

GELOSA. Of me who love you? There, a kiss; good-  
by.

And stir not, if you love or him or me.

[*GELOSA opens the door, and with the lamp in her hand enters the room. EMILIA ascends the upper staircase.*]

There may be too much sweetness in a woman.  
A little soured on the shadowed side  
My Tuscan peaches are.

Now what a den!

A winter wealth of kindling in old books.  
Bones, and a skull — gray vipers, slimy things,  
A crocodile that hath an evil eye. [*Crosses herself.*]  
And dust, ye Saints! but here's a long day's work.

[*Lifts a bell glass from a small Venice goblet containing a transparent fluid.*]

Around the rim twin serpents writhe in coils.

[*Reads the inscription below them.*]

*Ex morte vitam.* Life is child of death.  
Is this in truth the draught shall make man young?  
Now should I drink, it were a merry jest  
To find myself a baby tumbling round,  
Athirst for mother's milk. Not I, indeed.

[*Empties cup on the floor, and refills it with water.*  
*Blows out the light and veils herself.*]

The moon is quite enough. Will he be long?  
Now, kindly uncle, for this pretty play.

[*She conceals herself in a corner. Enter UBERTO.*

UBERTO. At last, 't is near. The stairs my constant  
feet

Have worn with many steps more toilsome grow.  
The hounds of time are on their panting prey;  
I wait no longer. No man owns to-morrow.  
To-morrow is the fool's to-day. Ah, soon  
I shall go gayly tripping down the hill,  
Glad as a springtide swallow on the wing,  
A man new born.—Nay, this is like to death.  
Why should I falter here? We both are old.  
Soon in the common way our steps would part.  
And to be young; to feel the sinews strong,  
Eye, ear, and motion quick, the brain all life,—  
The visions of my manhood round me whirl,  
White limbs, red lips, and love's delirious dream,  
The passion kiss of wine, the idle hours  
Unmissed from youth's abounding heritage.  
Off, off, ye brutal years that gnaw our age!  
Come, joy! come, life! — life at the full of flood!

[*Pauses.*

Birth is not ours. We are, and that is all.  
Death is not ours. We die, and that is all.  
This stranger birth that waits upon my will,  
Ay, this is mine alone. The herd of men  
Are born and die. One sole ignoble lot  
Awaits them all. This none can share with me.  
Auspicious planets shine upon the hour.

[*Takes the hour-glass.*

Swift waste the sands. So much of age is left.  
 Uncounted memories of things long lost  
 Leap to my view, as if to one who stands  
 Beside the waif-thronged surges of the deep,  
 And sees its dead roll passive to his feet,  
 Its pearls, its weeds, its wrecks.

So let it end.

*[Fills up the glass with wine.]*

Nor fear, nor friend, nor love shall hinder me.

*[Drinks.]*

Will it be swift? or will the change be like  
 The wonder work of spring?

*[Lights a small lamp, and examines his face in a mirror.]*

A ghastly face!

Is this the earthquake agony of change?

*[GELOSA, still veiled, advances.]*

GELOSA. Change that will never come. You that  
 would cheat

A life-worn love of company to death,  
 Take the stern answer of a tortured soul.  
 You drained my cup of life, and cast aside  
 The poor mean vessel. I, Emilia, stole  
 Your cup of life. Mine is the youth you craved,  
 Mine the gay dream of girlhood's rosy joy,  
 Mine once again the wooing lips you kissed  
 When you and I were young. Ah, sweet is youth!  
 Go, thieving dotard, to a loveless grave!

*[UBERTO staggers forward, with the lamp in his hand.]*

UBERTO. My wife, Emilia? No, not my Emilia.

GELOSA. Nay, touch me not! And is your memory dead?

Why, even I some dim remembrance keep.

Take back this ring, this pledge of endless love.

[UBERTO receives it.

UBERTO. Her ring — your ring — Emilia! — Lost, lost, lost!

Life, honor, fame, and youth. Emilia, wife,

Speak kindlier to me. Speak, oh, speak again!

Your voice is like an echo from the past.—

What devil taught you this? [Advances.

GELOSA. Off, off, old man!

What has a girl to do with palsied age?

I'll be a daughter to your feebleness,

And fetch your crutch, and set you in the sun,

And get me lovers kin to me in years.

UBERTO. Black Satan take your kindness! Yet have I

The strength to kill you! You shall die for this!

[Seizes her.

GELOSA. What? — feeble fool!

[Pushes him away; he falls and remains on the floor.

UBERTO. This is not my Emilia.

Help, help, without there! Help!

GELOSA. Come in,— come in!

Well have I paid a fool with folly's coin.

EMILIA enters and runs to lift her husband.

EMILIA. Ill have you done, and cruel I have been.  
Oh, you have slain my love!

GELOSA. Not I, in truth.

UBERTO. Out, lying baggage! Now I know you  
well.

GELOSA. Come you with me, dear mother of my love.  
Leave we this base old man. My husband waits.

EMILIA. Get hence! I never loved you. He knew  
best.  
Pray God I see no more the wicked face  
That cheated him and me. Begone, I say!  
[Exit GELOSA.

1888.



## MY LADY OF THE ROSES

At Venice, while the twilight hour  
Yet lit a gray-walled garden space,  
I saw a woman fair of face  
Pass, as in thought, from flower to flower.  
The roses, haply, something said,  
For here and there she bent her head,  
Till, startled from their hidden nest  
In the covert of her breast,  
Blushes rose, like fluttered birds,  
At those naughty rosy words.  
One need not wise as Portia be  
To guess love held her heart in fee.  
Prudently a full-blown rose  
For her confidence she chose :  
Whispering, she took its breath,  
And, for what its fragrance saith,  
Smiling knelt, and kissed it twice ;  
Caught it, held it, kissed it thrice.  
Ah ! her kiss the rose had killed ;  
Wrecked, in tender disarray  
On the ground its petals lay,  
All its autumn fate fulfilled.  
Swiftly from her paling face  
Fell the rosy flush apace.

Had her kiss recalled a bliss  
Life for evermore should miss ?  
    Had there been a fatal hour  
    When false lips had hurt the flower  
Of love, and now its sad estate  
She saw in that dead rose's fate ?  
    Who may know ? A little while  
    She lingered with a doubtful smile ;  
Took then a younger rose, whose slips  
The garden knew, and with her lips  
    Its color matched. What gracious words  
    It said might know the garden birds,—  
Something, perchance, that liked her well ;  
But roses kiss, and never tell.

What confession, what dear boon,  
Heard that ruddy priest of June ?  
Was it a mad gypsy-rose  
Fortunes eager to disclose,  
    Gravely whispering predictions  
    Rich with love's unending fictions,  
Saying nonsense good to hear,  
Like a pleasant-mannered seer ?  
    Gypsy palms are crossed with gold,  
    But my lady, gayly bold,  
In the antique coin of kisses  
Paid for prophecy of blisses ;  
    And, to make assurance sure,  
    This conspirator demure  
Murmured, in a pretty way,  
What her prophet ought to say.  
    Low she laughed, and then was gone ;  
    My pleasant little play was done.

Alone I sit and muse. Below,  
Black gondolas glide to and fro,  
Like shadows that have stolen away  
From centuried arch and palace gray.  
Then, as if out of memory brought,  
The sequel of my garden masque  
Comes silently, by fancy wrought,—  
A gift I had not cared to ask.

Lo! where the terraced marble ends,  
Barred by the sweetbrier's scented bound,  
The lady of my dream descends,  
And day by day the garden ground  
Her footsteps know ; with lingering gait,  
She wanders early, wanders late,  
Or, sadly patient, on the lawn  
Each day renews her gentle trust,  
When, from the busy highway drawn,  
Float high its curves of sunlit dust.  
The children of her garden greet  
With counsel innocent and sweet  
The coming of her constant feet.  
She whispers, and their low replies  
Bring gladness to her lips and eyes ;  
She will no other company ;  
For her the flowers have come to be  
All of life's dim reality.  
Purple pansies, gold embossed,  
That in love had once been crossed,  
Murmur, We have loved and lost ;  
And the cool blue violets  
Sigh, We wait for life's regrets.  
Thistles gray, beyond the fence,

Mutter prickly common sense ;  
While the lilies, pale and bent,  
Say, We too sinned, are penitent ;  
Only that can bring content.  
Red generations of the rose  
Unheeded passed to death's repose ;  
The peach upon the crumbling wall,  
With springtide bloom and autumn fall,  
No proverb had to foster fear,  
No time-worn wisdom brought her near.  
The willows o'er two noisy brooks,  
In marriage come to sober mood,  
Were but green slips, that eve of May ;  
Now, underneath their shade she looks,  
And smiling says, " Time must be rude,  
To keep him thus so many a day."  
They tell her he is dead ! " Ah ! nay,"  
She answers ; " he but rode away,  
And he will come again in May.  
And I can wait," she says, and stands  
With roses in her thin white hands.  
Childlike, with innocent replies,  
She meets the world. Wide open lies  
Her book of life ; Time turns the leaves,  
Like each to each, because she grieves  
Nor less nor more, save when in fear,  
On one dark eve of all the year,  
Dismayed lest love's divine distress  
Be dulled by time's forgetfulness.

Venice, *June*, 1891.

## HOW THE POET FOR AN HOUR WAS KING

ONCE in a garden space, Saādi saith,  
I came upon a tower, where within  
There lay a king imprisoned until death  
Should set him free ; and thinking deep of sin,  
And those who took its madness to and fro  
Below the dead hope of these prison bars,  
I saw the thoughtless stream of pleasure flow  
Till evening, and the sad reproachful stars  
Loosed a great sorrow on me for this king  
To whom in other days I joyed to sing.  
Himself had trained himself to noble use  
Of that great instrument, a man ; abuse  
Of power he knew not ; never one  
So served victorious virtue. Then there came  
Defeat and ruin. Now no more the sun  
Shall see again his face who reckoned fame  
As but an accident of righteous deeds.  
Thus evening found me thinking how exceeds  
Man's strangest dream, what Allah wills for him,  
Till through the shadows of the twilight dim  
I heard the gray muezzin call to prayer.  
Upon the sands I knelt alone, and there  
Entreated Allah till the middle hour.

Among the palms that were around the tower  
 Came, as if pitiful, the nightingale,  
 And sang and sang as if 't were sin to fail;  
 Whilst I who loved this great soul come to naught  
 Stayed wondering if any solace brought  
 The happy song that knows not pain of thought.  
 But then I heard above me, clear and strong,  
 The king's voice rising gather force of song,  
 Till from the prison wall its tameless power  
 Triumphant rang, as in some doubtful hour  
 Of angry battle or when from retreat  
 It called again the shame of flying feet.  
 Now like a war drum rolling far away  
 Its stormy rhythms died. No voice may say  
 Its after sweetness, for, as falls a bird  
 That high in air hath on a sudden heard  
 Its little ones below, and surely guessed  
 The lonely sadness of the yearning nest,  
 Fell earthward pitiful the singer's verse,  
 Cradled the many griefs of man, the curse  
 Of pain, of sin, and in its soothing rhyme  
 Rocked into peace these petty woes of time,  
 Till I, who would have given a caliph's gold  
 For consolation, was myself consoled.  
 Musing, I said, "Lo! I will be this king,  
 Because a poet can be anything,  
 And may inhabit for a wilful hour  
 A maiden heart, or haunt a dewy flower,  
 Or be the murdered, or the murderer's hate."  
 I called to mind all knowledge, small or great,  
 Men had of him who sang, when his estate  
 Knew power and its danger. How he ruled  
 A wayward race I knew; how sternly schooled

His gentleness to give large justice sway ;  
 How helped the kindly arts of peace, and gay,  
 And masterful of all that makes life sweet,  
 The jewel love set in this crown complete.  
 These, and much other gathered up from thought,  
 I took — and lo, how strange ! A moment  
     brought

The whole to oneness, as when on a glass  
 The sun-rays fall, and bent together pass,  
 And glowing, flash a point of burning light ;  
 So, for a time I was the king that night.

A king was I,— a king of Allah's birth,  
 In one brief hour I lived long years of earth.  
 I broke the robber tribes who vexed with wrong  
 My peaceful folk. Yea, as the simoon strong  
 That hurls the sands of death, in will and deed  
 A king I rode. Then saw my regal state  
 Fall from me ruined, and a brutal fate  
 Wreck law and justice ; with a tranquil face  
 Beheld die out of life its joy and grace,  
 And quick death busy with whate'er I loved.  
 All these I saw, but with a heart unmoved,  
 And marvelled at myself, as in a dream  
 A man hath wonder when his visions seem  
 Fitting and true to sense. And so erelong,  
 Considering what fault had let the wrong  
 O'ercome the right, I lost myself in song.

Am I the potter ? Am I the clay ?  
 Allah, Thou knowest ! Soft and gray  
 Fall the curling shreds away.  
 Lo, the noiseless feet of years

Swift the rhythmic treadle ply;  
 Hath the potter doubts and fears?  
 Is the clay kept soft with tears?  
 Still the busy wheel doth fly.  
 He is the potter, I am the clay;  
 Swiftly drop the ribands gray,  
 Flower and vine leaf silently grow,  
 Strong and gracious the vase doth show,  
 Firm and large,— the cup of a king.  
 Hither and thither wandering  
 The potter's fingers deftly smooth  
 Tangled tracery, and groove  
 Emblems, texts, the rose of love.  
 Suddenly his fingers slip,  
 Cracks the ever-thinning lip.  
 Was it the potter? Was it the clay?  
 Allah! Allah! who can say?  
 And the king I was that night  
 Smiled, to see the potter's plight.

I am the potter, I am the clay,  
 Spinning fall the earth-threads gray,  
 Deftly moulded, strong and tall  
 Grows the vase, and over all  
 Bud and roses, vine and grape,  
 Twine around its comely shape.  
 Was it potter? Was it clay?  
 Did the potter's hand betray  
 Indecision? Who can say?  
 At his feet the fragments roll;  
 Lo, beside the wheel he stands  
 Wondering, with idle hands.



Let him gather up his soul  
And make the clay a poor man's bowl!

Thus said the quiet king I was that night,  
And o'er me grew the life of morning light,  
While from the constant minaret above,  
As drops a feather from the angel love,  
Fell the first call to prayer, and overhead  
A strong voice from the prison tower said,  
"Allah il Allah! God is ever great.  
Time is his prophet for the souls who wait."

## THE VIOLIN

TIME 1750

### THE TYROL

SCENE, *A hill-top with a wayside cross.*

JOHAN.

Sing sweet, sing sweet, my violin, sing;  
Sing all thy best,—sing sweet, sing sweet;  
Gay welcomes fling more swift to bring  
The cadence of her loitering feet.  
Ring strong along thy bounding wires  
A song shall throng with youth's desires.  
Let the yearning joy-notes linger  
'Neath the coy, caressing finger,  
Till the swift bow, flitting over,  
Dainty as a doubtful lover,  
Slyly, shyly, kisses dreaming,  
Falters o'er the trembling strings,  
And the love-tones, slower streaming,  
Fade to fitful murmurings.

Another year! Ah, fate is hard!  
Another year! My hands are scarred  
With rugged toil. The tender skill  
With which they wrought my music's will  
Fails as the days go by; and yet

No term to misery is set.  
Thou gentle conjurer of sound,  
The one fast friend my life has found,  
Vain all thy art ; though I can wing  
The love-larks from each leaping string,  
And heavenward send them carolling ;  
Bend at my will the soul in prayer,  
Bid man or maid my sorrow share ;  
Can stir the ferns upon the rock,  
And anguish all the air with pain ;  
Or, velvet-voiced, delight to mock  
The fairy footfalls of the rain.  
It helps me not, though I have force  
To thrill the forest with remorse,  
Or torture sound till every air  
Dark murder hisses, and despair ;  
And, 'mid the harmonies that flow,  
Strange discords riot 'neath the bow,  
Like 'wildered fiends astray in heaven,—  
Alas, alas, why was it given,  
This useless power ? My wasted art  
Serves but to wring a peasant's heart.

ELSA.

My Johan, have you waited long ?  
I heard your viol's happy song ;  
I heard it call, " Come quick, come fast ! "  
As o'er the stepping-stones I passed.  
I heard it calling, " Sweet, come fleet ! "  
As up I came among the wheat.  
The birds o'erhead called, " Soon,— come soon ! "  
I think they know its pretty tune.  
What, sad again, and ever sad ?

Play, Johan, play! 'T is eventide;  
The bells ring out the story glad  
How came her joy to Mary's side.

JOHAN.

I cannot. Better had I stayed  
In yonder convent's tranquil shade,  
At hopeless peace. They meant it well  
Who bade me be a priest. The cell,  
The fast, dead prayers, a palsied life,  
I fought or bent to, till the strife  
O'ermastered patience. None too late  
I fled beyond their cursèd gate;  
And free was I as birds are free  
To fly, and yet at liberty,  
Like them, to quench no single note  
That trembles in the eager throat.  
What slavery sweet to feel within  
The song which not to sing is sin!  
If He at whose divine decree  
These hands interpret Him can be  
So careless of the gift He gave,  
What has He left me but the grave?  
I plough, I dig; far through the years  
I see myself the slave of tears,—  
I, that have dreamed of love and fame,  
A village boor, without a name.  
Last week the young duke opened wide,  
To please the poor, his garden's pride.  
There, wandering, I saw withal  
The nectarines rotting on the wall,  
The tumbling grapes caught up with thread,  
The dead-ripe figs hung overhead,

The fattening peaches swung in nets.  
What woman's starving baby gets  
One half the care that saves these pets?  
Sharp, sharp the lesson. Break, sad heart,  
Or learn to know the poor man's art,—  
The art to bear with patience meek  
The blow upon the other cheek.  
How shall I bear it? I could steal,  
Cheat, for this chance. You only feel,  
And you alone, how hard the toil  
That bends me o'er the silent soil,  
And you alone what wild desires  
Await a larger life; what fires  
Of wordless anguish burn unguessed,  
To think,—be sure,—that unexpressed,—  
A serf, a boor,—my soul has here  
A gift the waiting world holds dear.  
Old violin, comrade of the hours  
That labour spares, what music-flowers,  
What whispers wild, what visions bright,  
Thy friendship brings the tired night!  
And yet, like one who, sick with sin,  
Would murder love he cannot win,  
Twice on the bridge, at night, I stood,  
To cast thee in the wrecking flood.  
But when a last farewell I sung  
Too stern a pang my bosom wrung;  
I could not drown the dreams that crave  
Expression's life. Best were the grave.

ELSA.

Yet that were sin! Could I but give  
My life to help your art to live!

The Alp-horn calls; I cannot stay.

One kiss. Ah, Johan, wait and pray.

*[She sees a purse in the road.]*

A purse!

JOHAN. I pray it be not thin.

ELSA.

Nay, touch it not. It lies within  
The shadow of the cross. 'T is sin.  
Who taketh but a flower or stone  
Where that holy shade is thrown  
Is cursed to death. His dearest prayer,  
Fluttering like a prisoned bird,  
Never wins the happy air,  
Beats against the painted saints,  
At the altar hopeless faints,  
Never, never to be heard.

JOHAN.

The ban is off,— the sun is on.  
St. George! 't is full; my luck has won.  
Good thirty ducats, gold beside!  
Ho for my love, my art, my bride!

ELSA.

What, take at will another's gold,  
For love, for greed? Stay, Johan,— hold!  
The duke has guests! You cannot soil  
Your soul with this.

JOHAN.

And did they toil  
To win this money? Out of earth

Some swarthy bondsman wrought its birth.  
His sweat, his pain, to be at last  
A wanton's wage, a gambler's cast!  
Mine is it now to better end.

ELSA.

You cannot keep it. Johan, friend,  
A curse is on it. Curses stay.  
For gain did one Lord Christ betray :  
When Satan gives another's gold,  
So much of the Christ is sold.  
Blessings come and heavenward go,  
Wing-clipped curses bide below.  
Thirty ducats, broad and bright,—  
Hide them, Johan, out of sight.  
Silver white, it fetcheth blight!  
Gold, gold, is wicked, bold!  
Hear now the story mother told :  
Since ever I was a little maid  
Ghost-gray silver makes me afraid.

Zillah's son, great Tubal Cain,  
Deep he diggèd in the earth,  
Where strong iron hath its birth,  
Till the hurt earth sobbed with pain.  
Little recked he, Tubal Cain.  
The sword and the ploughshare  
Out of iron he forged with care;  
Brass and copper red he found  
In their coffins underground.  
Then Lord Satan hired he  
To dig to all eternity.  
Tore he from the broken mould

Moon-white silver, sun-red gold.  
On the blessèd Sabbath morn,  
Tubal Cain, with laugh and scorn,  
Tortured from the silver white  
Thirty pieces, broad and bright.  
Quick were they and sore to keep;  
None who had them gathered sleep.  
Little Joseph's brethren said  
They would dye his garments red;  
Thirty coins of Tubal Cain  
Gat they for their brother's pain.  
At the holy city's gate  
Joseph and Mary long did wait;  
Neither corn nor gold had they  
The cruel Roman tax to pay.  
Little babe Jesu spake aloud,—  
Marvelled greatly all the crowd,—  
Spake the child in Mary's ear,  
“Dig in the sand, and have no fear.”  
Deep they delved, and brought to light  
Thirty pieces, broad and bright.  
Foul-faced Judas sold his Lord  
For to have this devil-hoard;  
Black-faced Judas had for gain  
The thirty coins of Tubal Cain.  
On the floor the coins he spent,  
Brake his heart, and out he went.  
All the way adown the hill  
Rolled the ducats with him still;  
Underneath his gallows tree  
Danced the ducats for to see.  
Now they pay for murder done,  
Now by them the thief is won.



Mary, Mother, and every saint  
Keep me from the silver taint !  
My heart from wrong, my body from pain,  
My soul from sin like Tubal Cain !

JOHAN.

The purse is mine ! No old monk's tale  
Shall stay my hand. If this should fail —  
All men own death. How shall it be ?

ELSA.

Give me the purse ! The purse or me ?  
Am I so little worth ?

JOHAN.

Take care ;

I hear a horse.

*Enter HORSEMAN.*

HORSEMAN.

Ho, fellow, there !

Hast seen a purse ? Just here it lay.

ELSA.

My Johan found it.

HORSEMAN (*takes it*).

Thanks. Good-day.

[*Rides away as a gentleman comes behind them, hidden  
by the hedge.*]

JOHAN.

Now is life over.



With their pails the maidens wait,  
Ever singing at the gate,  
Come home, come home.  
Come ye home to Mary's wings,  
Joy to earth the angel rings,  
Come home, come home.  
Bring your load of care and sin,  
Lo, she waits to let you in,  
Come home, come home.

Stay, stay awhile. Though dear my art,  
More dear your love. The tears that start  
I know are joy. Lo, Seraph wings  
Flutter o'er the praying strings.  
Hark and hear your gladdened soul  
All the raptured viol thrill;  
Viewless hands my touch control,  
Other force than earthly will.  
Purer than the chant of saints  
Rings the anthem of your heart;  
Though upon your lip it faints,  
Though the tears your eyelids part,  
Angel voices, pure and strong,  
Catch the sweetness of the song.  
Hark! the silver crash of cymbals;  
Hear the joyous clash of timbrels,  
Pouring through the shadows dim;  
All the air is music-riven,  
And the organ's stately hymn  
Thunders to the vault of heaven.  
Murmurs, whispers, sad, mysterious,  
Language of another sphere,

Faint and solemn, tender, serious,  
Wander to my listening ear.

*Enter GENTLEMAN.*

GENTLEMAN.

A poet-lover! Did you find my purse?

JOHAN.

Ay; and had kept it, too,— or worse,—  
Except for her.

GENTLEMAN.

Would Eve had stayed  
As honest as your blushing maid!  
I always thought the story queer,  
Would like that poor snake's tale to hear.  
Sometimes I fancy Madam Eve  
Tempted the Tempter to deceive.  
I heard you tell a pretty tale  
About some yellow hair for sale.  
Wilt sell it now? Say, gold for gold!  
Let's see the goods. [*Pulls out the comb.*]  
'T is worth, when sold,  
A hundred ducats.

JOHAN.

No, my lord,  
'T is not for sale. No miser's hoard  
Could buy it.

GENTLEMAN.

Say two hundred, then;  
A kiss to boot. I know of men  
Would ask for six.

ELSA.

'T is yours,— 't was mine!

GENTLEMAN.

The gold is thine. Too proudly shine  
Those locks above a heart of gold  
For me to part them. When you 're old,  
And you have babes and he has fame,  
Teach in their prayers the wild duke's name.  
And you who thought a purse to keep,  
Within that battered violin sleep —  
Ah, but I heard — all wealth and power  
Man craves on earth. In some full hour,  
When heaven is nearest, make for me  
One golden fugue, to live and be  
Remembered when the morrow's light  
Is gone for us. Good-night, good-night.

1887.

# FRANÇOIS VILLON

THE COUNT DE LILLE.  
THE SEIGNEUR DE LUCE.

*Time, circa 1463*

SCENE, *The Garden of an Inn.*

DE LUCE.

OUR good Duke Charles, you tell me, fain would  
know  
Where bides this other rhymer. Be it so.  
I might have said, I know not: for to lie  
Is easy, natural, and hath brevity  
To win its hearing favor, whilst the truth  
Spins out forever like a woman's youth,  
And lacks the world for ally. But mere pride  
Would make me honest. Let the duke decide  
'Twixt boor and noble. Ah! 't was gay, I think,  
When we were lads together. What! not drink?  
Then, by St. Bacchus, here 's to you, my lord!  
Men say that luck, a liberal jade, has poured  
Her favors on you: lordships half a score,  
Castles and lands, that vineyard on the Loire;  
Something too much for one who lightly leaves  
Such wine as this. Alas! who has, receives.

DE LILLE.

Come when you will and share it. I have served  
God and the king. What fortune I 've deserved  
The good saints know; through many a year I 've  
played  
The games of war and peace. My father's blade  
Has no stain on it. That, it seemeth me,  
Were pleasant to the conscience, when, set free  
From war and council and grown old and gray,  
Fades in monastic peace one's life away.  
These war-filled years gone by since last we met  
Have had their griefs. What of yourself? Forget  
My fates and me. I think the latter wars  
Have missed your helping. As for me, my scars  
Count half these years.

DE LUCE.

Well, as chance willed, I fought  
In Spain, or Italy, or France, and brought  
Some pretty plunder back; have killed my share,  
Dutch, Don, or Switzer, any—everywhere  
That bones were to be broken and the fare  
And game were good; have taken soldier pay  
On this side and on that. In wine or play  
Spent gayly; found life but a merry friend  
That lent, and then forgot the debt. To end,  
Came home. And now my tale. On Easter day  
It lost its hero.

Silence, once 't is broke,  
Can no man mend. 'T was thus this fellow spoke  
Of whom I talk. I never owned the thing  
Folks like to label conscience, which the king  
Packs wisely on his chancellor. My device,  
"*Suivez le Roi*," suits well with life. Not nice

Need one to be who Louis, or the rest,  
 Loyally follows,— taking what is best  
 Each good day offers ; yet, sometimes, De Lille,  
 Woman or wine, or one's too ready steel,  
 Lures one a trifle past the line of sport,  
 And then,— you see my point,— a friend at court  
 Perchance is needed. Gossip, hereabout,  
 Which spreads like oil on water, leaves no doubt  
 That I should speak. That wastrel had a way,  
 A trick of speech, as when he said, one day,  
 "The pot of Silence cracked, 't were best to break."  
 Strange how his words stay with me! Half awake  
 Last night, I saw him, laughing too, and gay,  
 A grinning ghost, De Lille. What priest could lay  
 A rhyming, jesting fiend? I have killed men,  
 Ay, and some pretty fellows too, but then  
 None troubled sleep. This dead man, like an owl,  
 Roosts, wide-eyed, on my breast,— a feeble fowl—  
 Mere barnyard fowl at morn,— a carrion ghost.  
 The devil has bad locks to keep his host  
 Of poets, thieves, and tipplers.

DE LILLE.

Think you so?

No man can tell, De Luce, when some chance blow  
 Shall give him memories none may care to know.  
 Once, when we charged nigh Burgos, sorely pressed,  
 I drove my rapier through a youngster's breast  
 In wild fierce mellay when none think,— and yet  
 I see him,— see him reeling ; never can forget  
 His large eyes' sudden change, that one long cry !  
 'T was but a moment, and the charge went by.  
 Some unknown woman curses me in sleep,  
 Mother or mistress ; why does memory keep



These nettles, let the roses fall? Well! well!  
What more, De Luce? The tale you have to tell  
Is told a friend!

DE LUCE.                      Three bitter years ago  
A woman, every year more fair, one Isabeau,  
A Demoiselle De Meilleraye, began  
To twist this coil which later cost a man  
A pleasant reckless life, and you my tale.  
Maids I have loved a many, widows frail  
Loved *par amour*, but this one gayly spun  
A pretty net about me. It was done  
Before I fully knew, and once begun,  
No fly more surely netted. Ever still  
The web is on me. At her merry will  
What pranks she played! — and I, a fettered slave,  
Was black or white, was all things, blithe or grave,  
As met her humor. Many a suitor came  
Because her lands were broad, and, too, the game  
Worth any candle. She but laughed. Some flared,  
Or sputtered, and went out. My lady shared  
Their woe but little. As for me, I fought  
A good half dozen lordlings, also caught  
A hurt or two. But then, ah! that was worse,  
A fellow came who wooed my dame in verse,  
And did it neatly,—made her triolets  
Rhyming her great blue eyes to violets;  
Wrote chansons, villanelles, and rondelettes,  
Sonnets and other stuff, and chansonnettes,  
And jesting, rhymed the color of my nose  
With something,—possibly an o'erblown rose.  
No need to say we fought, but luck went hard:  
I thrust in tierce; he parried, broke my guard,

And then, I slipped,— St. Denis ! but I lay  
A good six weeks to ponder on the way  
The rascal did the thing. And he the while  
Had to himself my lady's gracious smile ;  
Whereon we played the game again, and time  
Was that to which my rhymer ceased to rhyme.  
A pretty trick there is, De Lille, you see  
I learned in Padua ; this way, on one knee  
To drop a sudden ; then a thrust in quarte  
Settles the business. You shall learn the art.  
T' is very simple. Ah ! before he died  
He fumbled at his neck, and vainly tried  
To snatch at something, till at last I took  
A locket from him, for his own hand shook,  
As well might be. He had but only breath  
To mutter feebly " Isabeau," then death  
Had him, and I the locket — have it still,  
And some day she shall have it — in my will,  
For scourge of memory. This same Isabeau  
Wept as a woman does, whilst to and fro  
I wandered, waiting till the mood should go,  
Then came again and found my lady fair  
Reading my dead man's chansons. Little care  
Had she for others. I, a love-fool, spent  
The summer days like any boy, intent  
To fit my will to hers. I laugh again  
To think I vexed my battle-wildered brain  
In search of rhymes.— You smile, my lord ? 'T is  
so,  
To find me gallant rhymes to Isabeau.  
Pardie, De Lille, she rhymed it thrice to — No !  
Swore none could love who lacked the joyous art  
To love in song.

Now, really when the heart  
Gives out, and knows no more, one asks the head  
To help that idiot ass. Some one has said,—  
Ah! that man said it,—said, “’T is heads that win  
In love’s chuck-penny game.” And I had been  
The heart’s fool quite too long.—

At last, one day,  
Hunting by St. Rileaux, I lost my way,  
And wandering, lit upon a man who lay  
Drowsing, or drunk, or dreaming mid the fern.  
Quite motionless he stayed, as in I turn,  
And say, “Get up there, villein! Ho! in there,—  
Get up, and pilot me the way to Claire!”  
On this rose lazily a lean, long man;  
Yawned, stretched himself,—with eyes as brown as  
tan,  
And somewhat insolent, regarded me; a nose  
Fine as my lady’s; red, too, I suppose,  
With sun, or just so much of sun as glows  
Shut up in wine: and thus far not a word.  
Till I, not over gay, or somewhat stirred  
By this brute’s careless fashions, wrathful said,  
“Art dumb, thou dog?” But he untroubled laid  
His elbow ’gainst a tree trunk, set his hand  
To prop his head, and then,—

“I understand.

You lost the way to Claire, while I have lost  
The gladdest thought that haply ever crossed  
A poet’s brain. Think what it is, fair sir,  
To feel within your soul a gentle stir,  
To see a vision forming as from mist,  
And just then as your lips have almost kissed  
This thing of heaven, to have a man insist

You show the way to Claire. A man may die  
And still the world go on, but songs that fly  
From laughing lip to lip, and make folk glad,  
Have more than mortal life. 'T is passing sad.  
You 've killed a thing had outlived you and me,  
Bishops and kings, and danced, a voice of glee,  
On lovers' tongues." Loudly I laughed and long.  
"Mad ! mad !" I cried ; "the whole world 's mad in  
song.

Out-memory kings ? What noble trade have you  
That rate a king so low ? Speak out, or rue  
The hour we met. Your name, your name, man, too,  
Unless you like sore bones." At this he stayed,  
No more disturbed than I, and undismayed  
Said, "François Villon de Montcorbier  
Men call me ; but I really cannot say  
I have not other names to suit at need,  
As certain great folks have ; and sir, indeed  
As to my trade, I am a spinner, and I spin,  
As please my moods, gay songs of love or sin,  
Sonnets or psalms — could make a verse on you.  
Hast ever heard my 'Ballade des Pendus' ?  
I gave the verse a certain swing, you see,  
That humors well the subject ; you 'll agree  
To read it really shakes one ; many a thief  
That verse has set a-praying. To be brief —  
Ah, you 'll not hear it ? — then, sir, by my sword, —  
But that 's in pawn, — or better, by my word, —  
I can't pawn that, — ye saints ! if I but could !  
Now just to pay your patience, — leave the wood  
At yonder turning ; then the road to Claire  
Lies to the left ; but you must be aware  
The day is somewhat warm, and pray you try

To think how very, how unnatural dry  
I am inside of me; for outwardly,  
Thanks to the dews, I 'm damp; but could I put  
My outside inside, — Ah! your little 'but'  
Is really quite a philosophic thing  
For lords who lose their way, and men who sing.  
The simple fact is, I am deadly dry —  
And that mere text once out, the sole reply,  
The sermon, lies within your purse." I said,  
"Had you not put a notion in my head,  
I long ago had broken yours. Instead,  
Sell me its use awhile." "If talk be dull,"  
Cried he, "'twixt one who fasts and one who 's full,  
St. George! 't is duller than the dullest worst  
When one of them is just corpse-dry with thirst.  
Once, by great Noah! a certain bishop-beast  
Kept me for three long summer months at least  
On bread and water,— water! Were wine rain,  
I never, never could catch up again."  
Well, to be brief, De Lille, just there and then  
We drove an honest bargain. He, his pen  
Sold for so long as need was,— I, to get  
Three times a week some joyful rondelette,  
Sirventes satiric, competent to fit  
The case of any wooing, versing wit,  
Dizains, rondeaux, and haply pastourelles,  
With any other rhyming devil-spells  
A well-soaked brain might hatch, whilst I agreed  
To house, clothe, wine the man, and feed.  
That day we settled it at Claire. A tun  
Of Burgundy it took before 't was done.  
And then, to ease him at his task, you know,  
Smiling he queried of this Isabeau :

Her eyes, her lips, her hair ; because, forsooth,  
" The trap of lies were baited best with truth."  
Quoth I, half vexed, " Brown-red, her hair." " I  
know,"

My poet says ; " gold — darkened, like the glow  
The sunset casts, to crown a brow of snow."  
Then I, a love-sick fool ! — " She has a way —  
Of" — " Yes, I understand ; as lilies sway  
When south winds flatter, and the month is May,  
And love words has the maiden rose to say."  
Here pausing, suddenly he let his head  
Rest on his hands, and, half in whisper, said,  
" Alack ! Full many a year the daisies grow  
Where rests at peace another Isabeau."  
" The devil take thy memories ! Guard thy  
tongue ! "

Said I. What chanced was droll, for quick tears,  
wrung  
From some low love-past, tumbled in his wine :  
Cried he, " The saints weep through us. Can these  
tears be mine ?  
The dead are kings and rule us " — drank the liquor  
up,  
Laughed outright like a girl, and turned the cup,  
With " Never yet before, since life was young,  
Did I put water in my wine," then flung  
The glass behind him, shouted, " Quick, a bottle ! —  
Another ; grief is but a thief to throttle.  
Ho ! let the ancient hangman Time appear  
And tuck it a neat tie beneath the ear.  
Many a trade has master Time.  
He sits in corners, and spinneth rhyme.  
He is a partner of master Death,

Puff's man's candle out with a breath,  
Leaves the wick to sputter and tell  
In a sort of odorous epitaph  
How foul the thought of a man may smell  
For the world that lives, and has its laugh.  
Ha! but Time has many trades!  
Something in me now persuades  
Master Time, grown debonair,  
Hath turned for me a potter rare,  
And made him a vase beyond compare:  
Here below, a rounded waist,  
Fit with roses to be laced;  
Rising, ripely curved above  
Into flowing lines of love.  
Thinking, too, how sweet 't would grow,  
Time called the proud vase Isabeau."

"By every saint of rhyme," laughed I, "good fellow,  
If this a man can do when rather mellow"—

"What shall he do ripe-drunk?" he cried; "erelong  
The vine shall live again a flower of song."

How much he drank that six months who may  
know?

He kept his word. There came a noble flow,—  
Rondels and sonnets, songs, gay fabliaux,  
Tencils, and virelais, and chants royaux,  
That turned at last the head of Isabeau.

For, by and by, he spun a languid lay  
Set her a weeping for an April day.  
And then a reverdie, I scarcely knew  
Just what it meant; by times the damsel grew  
Pensive and tender, till at last she said,—  
You see the bait was very nicely spread,—  
"How chances it, fair sir, this gift of song

Lay thus unused? You did yourself a wrong:  
 But now I love you,—love as one well may  
 A heart that hides its treasures, yet can say  
 At last their sweetness out. This simple lay! —  
 How could you know my thoughts? ”

On this in haste

I cast an arm around her little waist,  
 And kissed her lips, and murmured tenderly  
 Some pretty lines my poet made for me  
 And this occasion's chance.

So there, the dame  
 Well wooed and married, ends this pleasant game.

DE LILLE.

I knew your poet once,—of knaves the chief,  
 A gallows-mocking brawler, guzzler, thief,—  
 This orphan of the devil won with song  
 Our good Duke Charles, who thinks of no man  
     wrong,  
 And least of all a poet. Once or twice  
 Duke Charles has saved his neck. One can't be  
     nice  
 With poet friends, nor leave them in the lurch  
 Because they stab a man, or rob a church.  
 Also, that hog-priest-doctor, Rabelais,  
 Kept him a while, then bade the vagrant go  
 For half a nightingale and half a crow.  
 So there he slips from sight. Then comes a tale  
 That stirs our rhyming Duke. I must not fail  
 To know the sequel.

DE LUCE.

Months went by. My man

I had no need for; soon my dame began



To droop and wilt, and, too, I knew not why,  
To watch me sidewise with attentive eye,  
Or stay for silent hours cloaked with thought,  
Laughing or weeping readily at naught.  
What changes women? A wife is just a wife.  
The thing tormented me, for now her life  
Faced from me ever, and, her head bent low,  
She lived with some worn sonnet or rondeau  
Had served its purpose. Vexed at last, I took  
The wretched stuff, the whole of it, and shook  
The fragments to the winds. Now, by St. George!  
The thing stuck ever bitter in my gorge,  
That such a peasant-slave's mere words should be  
The one strong bond that held this love to me,  
That was my life, and is. Alas! in vain  
I played the lover over, till in pain  
Because she pined, poor fool, I sought again  
My butt of verse and wine, and gayly said,  
"Here, fellow, there's for drink! Set me your head  
To verse me something honest, that shall speak  
A strong man's love, and to my lady's cheek  
Fetch back its rose again." But as for him,  
This hound, he studied me with red eyes, dim  
And dulled with wine, and lightly laughing cried,  
"Not I, my lord. Not ever, if I tried  
The longest day of June. Your falcon caught,  
Be sure no jesses by another wrought  
Will hold a captive;" and with rambling talk  
Put me aside, sang, hummed, took up the chalk  
The landlord wont to score his drinks withal,  
A moment paused, and scribbled on the wall,  
"If God love to a sexton gave,  
Surely he would dig it a grave;

If God fitted an ass with wings,  
What would he do with the pretty things? ”  
I cursed him for a useless sot, but he,  
Leering and heedless, scrawled unsteadily  
Just “Wallow, wallow, wallow; this from me  
To all wise pigs that on this mad earth be; ”  
Wrote “François Villon ” underneath, and there,  
Smitten with drink, dropped on the nearest chair  
And slept as sleep the dead. I in despair  
Went on my way.

But she, my gentle dame,  
Grew slowly feebler, like an oilless flame,  
Until this cursed thing happened. On a day  
I chanced upon her singing, joyous, gay;  
Glad leapt my hopes. I kissed her, saw her start,  
Grow sudden pale, a quick hand on her heart.—  
’Fore God, I love her dearly, but I tore  
A paper from her bosom, yet forbore  
One darkened moment’s time to read it, then  
Saw the wild love verse, knew what drunken pen  
Had dared.—

Fierce-eyed she stayed a little space,  
Then struck me red with words, as if my face  
A man had struck, said, “What can be more base  
Than bribe a peasant soul to win with thought  
Above your thinking what you vainly sought?  
I love you? No — I loved the man who knew  
To tell the gladness of his love through you;  
A thief, no doubt; and pray what was he who  
Thus stole my love? You lied! and he, a sot!  
A sot, you say, could rise above his pot,—  
You never! Love me! Could one like you know  
In love’s sweet climate truth and honor grow? ”

But I, seeing my folly clear, said, "Isabeau,  
What matters it if I but used the flow  
Of this man's fantasies to word the praise  
I would have said a hundred eager ways  
And moved you never? Is it rare one pays  
A man to sing?"

"Henceforth, my lord," said she,  
"We talk tongues strange to each, but ever he  
Talked that my heart knows best. Your wife am I,  
That's past earth's mending; what is left but try  
To weary on to death? What else?" I turned,  
Cried, "But I loved you well! This boor has  
earned  
A traitor's fate."

"And you," she moaned; nor more,  
Save, "Let *all* traitors die," and on the floor  
Fell in a heap.

Thenceforward half distraught  
I sought my poet thief, but never caught  
The cunning fiend, till as it chanced one night,  
My horse fallen lame, I, walking, saw the light  
Still in her window. There below it stood  
A man where fell the moonlight all aflood,  
And suddenly a hand of mastery swept  
The zittern, and — a whining love song leapt.  
Ah! but too well knew I the song he sang;  
I smiled to think it was his last. It rang  
Mad chimes within my head. "Now then," I cried,  
"A dog-life for a love-life!" Quick aside  
My poet cast his zittern, drew his sword,  
Tried as he stood his footing on the sward,  
And laughed. He ever laughed, and laughing said,  
"Before we two cut throats, and one is dead,

And talk gets quite one-sided, let me speak,  
Perchance it may be this rat's final squeak;  
Even a cat grants that, my lord, you know.  
Speak certain words I must of this dame Isabeau.  
And if you will not, this have I to say,  
These legs of mine have oftentimes won the day,  
And may again if I have not my way.  
My thanks. You 're very good, and now,— what if  
Full twenty dozen times a week a whiff  
Of some sweet rose is given just to smell,  
The rose unseen,— you catch my meaning? — Well,  
One haply gets rose-hungry, and erelong  
Desires the rose. You think I did you wrong  
Who bade me see her as one sees in song,  
Her neck, her face, the sun-gloss of her hair,  
Eyes such as poets dream, the love-curves fair;  
These have you seen; but as for me, they were,  
Unseen of sense, more lovely.

Mark, my lord,  
How sweet to-night the lilies. Pray afford  
A moment yet to my life out of yours. Believe  
A thing so strange you may not, nor conceive:  
This woman, on the beauty of whose face  
I never looked, nor shall,— whose virgin grace  
I sold to you,— is mine while time endures.  
Yea, for thy malady earth has no cures;  
A brute, a thief am I that caged this love.  
A sodden poet! Some one from above  
Looks on us both to-night; you nobly born,  
I in the sties of life. I do repent  
In that I wronged this lady innocent.  
But if you live or I, where'er she bide,  
One François Villon walketh at her side.

Kiss her! Your kiss? It will be I who kiss.  
Yea, every dream of love your life shall miss  
I shall be dreaming ever!

Well, the cat,  
Patient or not, has waited. As for that,  
Be comforted. Hell never lacks reward  
For them that serve it. Thanks.— On guard. On  
guard.”

No word said I. Long had I listened, dazed.  
Now scorn broke out in hatred; crazed,  
Fiercely I lunged. He, laughing, scarce so rash,  
Parried and touched my arm. The rapier clash  
Went wild a minute; then a woman's cry  
Broke from the hedge behind him, and near by  
Some moonlit whiteness gleamed. He turned, and I,  
By heaven! 't was none too soon, I drove my sword  
Clean through the peasant dog from point to guard,  
And held her as I watched him. Better men  
A many have I killed, but this man! — Then  
He staggered, reeling, clutched at empty air  
And at his breast, and pitching here and there,  
Fell, shuddered, and was dead.

By Mary's grace,  
The woman kneeling kissed the dead dog's face!

Take you the Duke my tale. The woman lives.  
The man is dead. None knows but she. What  
gives  
Such needless haste to go? 'T is not yet late.  
Think you the story of this peasant's fate  
Will vex Duke Charles? How looks the thing to  
you?  
No comment? None?



# THE MISER

## A MASQUE

*Time : in the fifteenth century. Midnight. Iron boxes. A table strewn with jewels, trinkets, and coin. An hour-glass. An old man walks to and fro. (A knock is heard.)*

MISER.

Come in.

*[Covers the jewels with a cloth.]*

*Enter a Woman, who unmask.*

What wouldst thou, wench? Hast aught to sell?

WOMAN.

I've that to sell for which men give their souls.

MISER.

Alack! their souls. Go seek yon market-place,  
And learn what usury a soul will fetch.  
The body of a man may sweat you gold,  
Plow, sow, and reap, yet at the end be apt  
As other carrion to fatten grapes.  
How came you in? They keep slack guard below.

WOMAN.

Good looks, like gold, pass anywhere on earth —

[Sings.]

A man and a maid  
The warder prayed.  
Here is gold, said he,  
But a look gave she;  
Sweet eyes went in,  
And the man was stayed.  
For this is the way  
The world to win,  
The world to win.  
Honey of kisses,  
Honey of sin,—  
This is the way  
The world to win.

MISER.

Ay. The fool's world, not mine. The hour-glass  
wastes.

WOMAN.

Forget to turn it, and the hour is thine.  
That minds me what the priest said Easter eve:  
The devil owns the minutes, God the years.  
What think you that he meant?

MISER.

Nay, ask of him.

Age hath its secrets. Time shall sow for thee  
Betwixt thy grand-dame wrinkles answers meet.  
Thy errand, girl!

WOMAN.

Look in my face, and learn.



MISER.

By Venus! I have read that scroll too oft.  
Eyes that say, Yes! and lips that murmur, No!  
The red cheeks' mock-surrender. All the cheats  
That make to-morrow lie to yesterday.

WOMAN.

Like a philosopher lies yesterday,  
To-morrow like a poet; but to-day  
Is true until to-morrow makes it lie.  
What if the minute's coin that buys thee joy  
Ring false the morrow morn! How old you look!  
Kiss me, and live. A ducat for a kiss!  
A ducat each for these two eyes of mine!

MISER.

A ducat! By St. Mercury! not I,—  
A thing unchanging for a thing that dies.  
I've been the fool of women, wit, and wine;  
Have argued much with doctors; had my fill,  
Ay that was best, of battle's stormy fate,  
Have fooled and have been fooled, been loved and  
loved.

WOMAN.

Were any like to me?

MISER.

The lips I love  
Betray me not at each new gallant's suit.  
What are thy charms to these?

[*Walks across the room, and returns with a casket  
of gold coins, while the Woman hastily looks under  
the table-cover and replaces it.*]

See, this and this!

[*Shows her gold medals.*]

Hast thou the eyes of Egypt's haughty queen?  
These eager lips that kissed a world away?  
Lo, here Zenobia,— wisdom, beauty, grace.  
Match me this warrior maid — this huntress lithe  
Set in the changeless chastity of gold.

WOMAN.

Their lips are cold. A ducat for a kiss!

MISER.

Nay, get thee gone. Here 's something sweeter far  
Than wanton vouches of a woman's lips.

WOMAN.

I would not kiss thee for a world of ducats.

[*Exit Woman, who whispers, as she goes, to a Gentleman who enters, clad in a red cloak, hat, and cock's feather.*]

MISER.

Who let thee in?

GENTLEMAN.

A girl, fair sir,— a girl.  
Quite often 't is a girl that lets me in!

MISER.

Who art thou?

GENTLEMAN.

Many people. Part of all,  
For well-bred gentlemen my Lord Duke Satan,  
Here somewhat late to thank you. Truly, sir,  
To sum the seed of sin you 've sown for me  
Would puzzle the arithmetic of — Well,

One speaks not lightly of his home. My thanks.  
Give me your hand, good friend.

MISER. Art drunk! Begone!

GENTLEMAN.

Alas! How sad, not know me. Gratitude  
Is rare in either world. Yet men, I note,  
Know not themselves, and therefore know not me.

MISER.

The jest is good.

GENTLEMAN.

What, I — I, Satan, jest!  
How hard to satisfy! Unhelped by me,  
What hadst thou been? Lo, under this frail cloth  
[*Touches the table-cover.*]  
There lie the pledges of a hundred souls:  
That zone of pearls! That ruby coronal!

MISER.

Thou liest, fool!

GENTLEMAN.

The ring,— the sapphire ring.

MISER.

The thing is strange.

GENTLEMAN.

Nay, gentle partner, nay.  
Behold, I come to thee in sore distress,  
A bankrupt devil. Why? It matters not.  
Perhaps I gambled for the morning star,  
Gambled with Lucifer; in want, perchance,

For reason good, of some less sin-worn world.  
 Brothers are we. No need for us to pray  
 Deliverance from temptation — to do good.  
 Not equals quite. A trifle thou dost lack  
 Thy master's joy in evil for itself.  
 Only the crack-brained sin for love of sin,  
 And crime is wretchedly alloyed with good.  
 Ho ! for one honest sinner !

MISER.

Out, foul fiend !

GENTLEMAN.

To waste your hours were but to squander mine.  
 Ha ! Shall I take my own ?

*[Pulls off the table-cover.]*

MISER.

Without there ! Help !

Help — help — a thief !

GENTLEMAN.

Nay. Let me choose my coins,

Let me confess them. They have tales to tell.

I am a devil-poet, and can see

Beneath the skin of things.

*[Takes coins in turn.]* On this is writ

A maiden's honor gone. And here is one

Helped the black barter of a traitor's soul.

This 'gainst a priestly conscience turned the scale.

And this is red with murder. See, gray hairs

Stick to it yet. Alas for charity !

Not one,—not one. The devil has no friend

*[A knock is heard.]*

Save him that enters.

*[Opens the door to the cowed figure, DEATH.]*

Pray you, sir, come in.

Lo, my best friend! the scavenger of time,  
Who picks from off this dust-heap called a world  
The scared and hurried ants that come and go  
Without a whence or whither worth a thought.  
Be easy with this partner of my cares.  
This greedy dotard drunk with guzzling gold  
Spare me a little. Take thou hence the good,  
The fair, the young, the chaste, the innocent.

[*To the MISER.*

Good night, my friend. I leave you one who owns  
The only truth this stupid planet holds.

[*Exit Gentleman.*

MISER.

What feast of folly hath broke loose to-night?  
Who art thou?

DEATH.

Death!

MISER.

The devil and then Death!

You have the play the wrong end first, my friend.

[*Laughs.*

DEATH.

Then laugh again. Full many a year has fled  
Since sound of laughter crackled in mine ears.  
There are who face me smiling. Men like thee,  
Who gather ducats as I reap the years,  
To add them to the gathered hoard of time;  
Yea, men like thee, who poison souls for gain,  
And love life for its baseness, mock not me.  
Only the noble and the wretched smile  
When these lean fingers summon to the grave.  
Thy day is near; even now the clogging blood

Chills stagnant at my touch, and soon for thee  
Shall come the yellow hags to stretch thy limbs,  
And put the coins upon thy staring eyes.

[MISER *falls into a chair.*

MISER.

What cruel jest is this? I pray thee go.  
My heart beats riotous, my legs grow weak.

DEATH.

Give me a hundred ducats.

MISER.

I! Not one.

DEATH.

A hundred ducats for a year of greed.

MISER.

Not one, I say.

DEATH.

Then, to that nether world.

Two days I grant thee, till upon the stair  
Thy confined weight shall creak, and other hands  
Shall count thy ducats.

MISER.

Take thou ten, and go.

DEATH.

Ten ducats for a journey round the world!

MISER.

Nay, nay, not one. Thou surely art not Death.

DEATH.

Already on thy sallow cheek I see  
The set grim smile which hardens on the face

When death unriddles life; thy jaw hangs slack;  
The sweat wherewith man labors unto death  
Drops from thy brow.

MISER.                        Take what thou wilt, and go.  
You said a hundred ducats.    Take but that.  
Take them and leave me.   Not a ducat more.  
[*Death takes a bag.*

DEATH.  
For this I give thee many a lingering year.  
Without there, gentlemen! Come in, come in!  
[Enter PRINCE masked, the Court Fool as Mephistopheles, women and courtiers in fancy dresses.  
The MISER leaps up.

MISER.  
What robber-band is this?

PRINCE. A jest, my friend.

GENTLEMAN.  
The Prince has lost his wager. Death has won.

DEATH.  
To supper, gentlemen. Here 's that shall pay.

MISER.  
My gold! Alas, my gold!

DEATH. But yet you live.  
[*Exeunt maskers singing.*]





## MISCELLANEOUS POEMS



## MISCELLANEOUS POEMS



### THE MOTHER

“I will incline mine ear to the parable, and show my dark speech  
upon the harp.”

CHRISTMAS! Christmas! merry Christmas! rang the  
bells. O God of grace!

In the stillness of the death-room motionless I kept my  
place,

While beneath my eyes a wanness came upon the little  
face,

And an empty smile that stung me, as the pallor grew  
apace.

Then, as if from some far distance, spake a voice: “The  
child is dead.”

“Dead?” I cried. “Is God not good? What thing  
accursed is that you said?”

Swift I searched their eyes of pity, swaying, bowed, and  
all my soul,

Shrunk as a hand had crushed it, crumpled like a use-  
less scroll

Read and done with, passed from sorrows: only with me  
lingered yet

Some dim sense of easeful comfort in the glad leave to  
forget.

But again life's scattered fragments, memories of joy and  
    woe,  
Tremulously came to oneness, as a storm-torn lake may  
    grow  
Quiet, winning back its pictures, when the wild winds  
    cease to blow.  
As if called for God's great audit came a vision of my  
    years,  
Broken gleams of youth and girlhood, all the woman's  
    love and tears.  
Marvelling, myself I saw as one another sees, and smiled,  
Crooning o'er my baby dolls,—part a mother, part a  
    child;  
Then, half sorry, ceased to wonder why I left my silent  
    brood,  
Till the lessoning years went by me, and the instinct,  
    love-renewed,  
Stirred again life's stronger fibre, and were mine twain  
    living things;  
Bone of my bone! flesh of my flesh! Who on earth a  
    title brings  
Flawless as this mother-title, free from aught of mortal  
    stain,  
Innocent and pure possession, double-born of joy and  
    pain?  
Oh, what wonder these could help me, set me laughing,  
    though I sobbed  
As they drew my very heart out, and the laden breasts  
    were robbed!  
Tender buds of changeful pleasure came as come the  
    buds of May,  
Trivial, wondrous, unexpected, blossoming from day to  
    day.

Ah! the clutch of tendril-fingers, that with nature's cunning knew  
So to coil in sturdy grapple round the stem from which  
they grew.  
Shall a man this joy discover? How the heart-wine to  
the brain  
Rushed with shock of bliss when, startled, first I won this  
simple gain!  
How I mocked those seeking fingers, eager for their  
earliest toy,  
Telling none my new-found treasure! Miser of the  
mother's joy,  
Quick I caught the first faint ripple, answering me with  
lip and eyes,  
As I stooped with mirthful purpose, keen to capture  
fresh replies;  
Oh, the pretty wonder of it, when was born the art to smile,  
Or the new, gay trick of laughter filled my eyes with tears  
the while,—  
Helpful tears, love's final language, when the lips no more  
can say,  
Tears, like kindly prophets, warning of another, darker  
day.  
Thus my vision lost its gladness, and I stood on life's dim  
strand,  
Watching where a little love-bark drifted slowly from the  
land;  
For again the bells seemed ringing Christmas o'er the snow  
of dawn,  
And my dreaming memory hurt me with a hot face, gray  
and drawn,  
And with small hands locked in anguish. Ah! those days  
of helpless pain!

Mine the mother's wrathful sorrow. Ah! my child,  
    hadst thou been Cain,  
Father of the primal murder, black with every hideous  
    thought,  
Cruel were the retribution; for, alas! what good is  
    wrought  
When the very torture ruins all the fine machine of  
    thought?  
So with reeling brain I questioned, while the fevered cheek  
    grew white,  
And at last I seemed to pass with him, released, to death's  
    dark night.  
Seraph voices whispered round me. "God," they said,  
    "hath set our task,—  
Thou to question, we to answer: fear not; ask what thou  
    wouldst ask."  
Wildly beat my heart. Thought only, regnant, held its  
    sober pace,  
Whilst, a wingèd mind, I wandered in the bleak domain  
    of space.  
Then I sought and seeing marvelled at the mystery of  
    time,  
Where beneath me rolled the earth-star in its first cha-  
    otic slime,  
As bewildering ages passing with their cyclic changes  
    came,  
Heaving land and 'whelming waters, ice and fierce vol-  
    canic flame,  
Sway and shock of tireless atoms, pulsing with the throb  
    of force,  
Whilst the planet, rent and shaken, fled upon its mighty  
    course.

Last, with calm of wonder hushed, I saw amid the surging strife  
Rise the first faint stir of being and the tardy morn of life,—  
Life in countless generations. Speechless, mercilessly dumb,  
Swept by ravage of disaster, tribe on tribe in silence come,  
Till the yearning sense found voices, and on hill, and shore, and plain,  
Dreary from the battling myriads rose the birthright wail of pain.  
God of pity ! Son of sorrows ! Wherefore should a power unseen  
Launch on years of needless anguish this great agonized machine ?  
Was Himself who willed this torment but a slave to law self-made ?  
Or had some mad angel-demon here, unchecked and undismayed,  
Leave to make of earth a Job ; until the cruel game was played  
Free to whirl the spinning earth-toy where his despot forces wrought,  
While he watched each sense grow keener as the lifted creature bought  
With the love-gift added sorrow, and there came to man's estate  
Will, the helpless, thought, the bootless, all the deathward war with fate ?  
Had this lord of trampled millions joy or grief, when first the mind,

Awful prize of contests endless, rose its giant foes to  
bind ;  
When his puppet tamed the forces that had helped its  
birth to breed,  
And with growth of wisdom master, trained them to its  
growing need ;  
Last, upon the monster turning, on the serpent form of  
Pain,  
Cried, "Bring forth no more in anguish ;" with the ar-  
rows of the brain  
Smote this brute thing that no use had save to teach him  
to refrain  
When earth's baser instincts tempted, and the better  
thought was vain ?  
Then my soul one harshly answered, "Thou hast seen  
the whole of earth,  
All its boundless years of misery, yea, its gladness and its  
mirth,  
Yet thou hast a life created ! Hadst thou not a choice ?  
Why cast  
Purity to life's mad chances, where defeat is sure at last ?"  
Low I moaned, "My tortured baby," and a gentler voice  
replied,  
"One alone thy soul can answer,—this, this only, is  
denied.  
Yet take counsel of thy sadness. Should God give thy  
will a star  
Freighted with eternal pleasure, free from agony and  
war,  
Wouldst thou wish it ? Think ! Time is not for the  
souls who roam in space.  
Speak ! Thy will shall have its way. Be mother of one  
joyous race.



Choose! Yon time-worn world beneath thee thou shalt  
people free from guilt.  
There nor pain nor death shall ruin, never there shall blood  
be spilt."  
Then I trembled, hesitating, for I saw its beauty  
born,  
Saw a Christ-like world of beings where no beast by beast  
was torn,  
Where the morrows bred no sorrows, and the gentle knew  
not scorn.  
"Yet," I said, "if life have meaning, and man must be,  
what shall lift  
These but born for joy's inaction, these who crave no  
added gift?  
Let the world you bid me people hurl forever through the  
gloom,  
Tenantless, a blasted record of some huge funereal  
doom,  
Sad with unremembered slaughter, but a cold and lonely  
tomb."

Deep and deeper grew the stillness, and I knew how vain  
my quest.  
Not by God's supremest angel is that awful secret  
guessed.  
Yet with dull reiteration, like the pendulum's dead  
throb,  
Beat my heart; a moaning infant, all my body seemed to  
sob,  
And a voice like to my baby's called to me across the  
night  
As the darkness fell asunder, and I saw a wall of light

Barred with crucificial shadows, whence a weary wind did  
blow

Shuddering. I felt it pass me heavy with its freight of  
woe.

Said a voice, "Behold God's dearest; also these no an-  
swer know.

These be they who paid in sorrow for the right to bid thee  
hear.

Had their lives in ease been cradled, had they never  
known a tear,

Feebly had their psalms of warning fallen upon the listen-  
ing ear.

God the sun is God the shadow; and where pain is, God  
is near.

Take again thy life and use it with a sweetened sense of  
fear;

God is Father! God is Mother! Regent of a growing  
soul,

Free art thou to grant mere pleasure, free to teach it un-  
control.

Time is childhood! larger manhood bides beyond life's  
sunset hour,

Where far other foes are waiting; and with ever gladder  
power,

Still the lord of awful choice, O striving creature of the  
sod,

Thou shalt learn that imperfection is the noblest gift of  
God!

For they mock his ample purpose who but dream, beyond  
the sky,

Of a heaven where will may slumber, and the trained de-  
cision die

In the competence of answer found in death's immense  
reply."

Then my vision passed, and weeping, lo ! I woke, of death  
 bereft ;  
 At my breast the baby brother, yonder there the dead I  
 left.  
 For my heart two worlds divided : his, my lost one's ; his,  
 who pressed  
 Closer, waking all the mother, as he drew the aching  
 breast,  
 While twain spirits, joy and sorrow, hovered o'er my  
 plundered nest.

NEWPORT, *October*, 1891.

## OF ONE WHO SEEMED TO HAVE FAILED

DEATH 's but one more to-morrow. Thou art gray  
 With many a death of many a yesterday.  
 O yearning heart that lacked the athlete's force  
 And, stumbling, fell upon the beaten course,  
 And looked, and saw with ever glazing eyes  
 Some lower soul that seemed to win the prize !  
 Lo, Death, the just, who comes to all alike,  
 Life's sorry scales of right anew shall strike.  
 Forth, through the night, on unknown shores to win  
 The peace of God unstirred by sense of sin !  
 There love without desire shall, like a mist  
 At evening precious to the drooping flower,  
 Possess thy soul in ownership, and kissed  
 By viewless lips, whose touch shall be a dower  
 Of genius and of winged serenity,

Thou shalt abide in realms of poesy.  
 There soul hath touch of soul, and there the great  
 Cast wide to welcome thee joy's golden gate.  
 Freeborn to untold thoughts that age on age  
 Caressed sweet singers in their sacred sleep,  
 Thy soul shall enter on its heritage  
 Of God's unuttered wisdom. Thou shalt sweep  
 With hand assured the ringing lyre of life,  
 Till the fierce anguish of its bitter strife,  
 Its pain, death, discord, sorrow, and despair,  
 Break into rhythmic music. Thou shalt share  
 The prophet-joy that kept forever glad  
 God's poet-souls when all a world was sad.  
 Enter and live! Thou hast not lived before;  
 We were but soul-cast shadows. Ah, no more  
 The heart shall bear the burdens of the brain;  
 Now shall the strong heart think, nor think in vain.  
 In the dear company of peace, and those  
 Who bore for man life's utmost agony,  
 Thy soul shall climb to cliffs of still repose,  
 And see before thee lie Time's mystery,  
 And that which is God's time, Eternity;  
 Whence sweeping over thee dim myriad things,  
 The awful centuries yet to be, in hosts  
 That stir the vast of heaven with formless wings,  
 Shall cast for thee their shrouds, and, like to ghosts,  
 Unriddle all the past, till, awed and still,  
 Thy soul the secret hath of good and ill.

## OF THE REMEMBERED DEAD

THERE is no moment when our dead lose power;  
Unsignalled, unannounced they visit us.  
Who calleth them I know not. Sorrowful,  
They haunt reproachfully some venal hour  
In days of joy, or when the world is near,  
And for a moment scourge with memories  
The money changers of the temple-soul.  
In the dim space between two gulfs of sleep,  
Or in the stillness of the lonely shore,  
They rise for balm or torment, sweet or sad,  
And most are mine where, in the kindly woods,  
Beside the child-like joy of summer streams,  
The stately sweetness of the pine hath power  
To call their kindred comforting anew.  
Use well thy dead. They come to ask of thee  
What thou hast done with all this buried love,  
The seed of purer life? Or has it fallen unused  
In stony ways and brought thy life no gain?  
Wilt thou with gladness in another world  
Say it has grown to forms of duty done  
And ruled thee with a conscience not thine own?  
Another world! How shall we find our dead?  
What forceful law shall bring us face to face?  
Another world! What yearnings there shall guide?  
Will love souls twinned of love bring near again?  
And that one common bond of duty held  
This living and that dead, when life was theirs?  
Or shall some stronger soul, in life revered,  
Bring both to touch, with nature's certainty,

As the pure crystal atoms of its kind  
Draws into fellowship of loveliness ?

1889.

E. D. M.

THERE is a heart I knew in other days,  
Not ever far from any one day's thought ;  
One pure as are the purest. All the years  
Of battle or of peace, of joy or grief,  
Take him no further from me. Oftentimes,  
When the sweet tenderness of some glad girl  
Disturbs with tears, full suddenly I know  
It is because one memory ever dear  
Is matched a moment with its living kin.  
Or when at hearing of some gallant deed  
My throat fills, and I may not dare to say  
The quick praise in me, then I know, alas !  
'T is by this dear dead nobleness my soul is stirred.  
He lived, he loved, he died. Brief epitaph !  
What hour of duty in the long grim wards  
Poisoned his life, I know not. Painfully  
He sickened, yearning for the strife of War  
That went its thunderous way unhelped of him ;  
And then he died. A little duty done ;  
A little love for many, much for me,  
And that was all beneath this earthly sun.

1889.

## PAINED UNTO DEATH

E. K. M.

ONE life I knew was a psalm, a terrible psalm of pain,  
Dark with disaster of torment, heart and brain  
Racked as if God were not, and hope a dream  
Some demon memory brought to bid blaspheme  
All life's dismembered sweetness. "Peace, be still,"  
I hear her spirit whisper. "His the will  
That from some unseen bow of purpose sped  
Thy sorrow and my torture." God of dread!  
The long sad years that justify the dead,  
The long sad years at last interpreted:  
Serene as clouds that over stormy seas  
At sunset rise with mystery of increase,  
One with the passionate deep that gave them birth,  
Her gentled spirit rose on wings of peace,  
And was and was not of this under earth.

1890.

## THE WHOLE CREATION GROANETH

ART glad with the gladness of youth in thy veins,  
In thy hands, for the spending, earth's joy and its gains?  
Lo! winged with storm shadows the torturers come,  
And to-night, or to-morrow, thy lips shall be dumb,  
Thy hands wet with pain-thrills, thy nerves, that were  
strung  
To fineness of sense by earth's pleasure, be wrung

With pangs the beast knows not, nor he who in tents  
Lives lone in the desert, and knoweth not whence  
The bread of the morrow. Pain like to a mist  
Goeth up from the earth, and is lost, and none wist  
Why ever it cometh, why ever it waits  
In the heart of our loves, like a foe in our gates.  
Lo! summer and sunshine are over the land,—  
Who marshalled yon billows? what wind of command  
Drives ever their merciless march on the strand?  
Thus, dateless, relentless, the children of strife  
None have seen, on the sun-lighted beaches of life  
March ever the ravening billows of pain.  
O heart that is breaking, go ask of the brain  
If aught of God's spending is squandered in vain?  
Yea, where is the sunshine of centuries dead?  
Yea, where are the raindrops of yesterday shed?  
God findeth anew his lost light in the force  
That holdeth the world on its resolute course,  
And surely, as surely the madness of pain  
Shall pass into wisdom, and come back again  
An angel of courage if thou art the one  
That knoweth to deal with the lightnings that stun  
To blindness the many. A thousand shall fall  
By the waysides of life, and in helplessness call  
For the death-alms which nature gives freely to all;  
And one, like the jewel, shall break the fierce light  
That blindeth thy vision, and flash through the night  
The colors that read us its meaning aright.



## IN THE VALLEY OF THE SHADOW

## THE CENTURION

*A dark cell of the Circus Maximus. The Centurion and his child.*

"FATHER! father; hold me closer. Are they lions that I hear?

Once beside the Syrian desert where we camped I heard them near

While our servants made us music; and there's music now. 'T was night,

And 't is very dark here, father. There we had the stars for light.

Father, father! that was laughter, and the noise of many hands.

Why is it they make so merry? Shall we laugh soon? On the sands

How you smiled to see my terror! 'What,' you said, 'A Roman maid

Tremble in the Legion's camp! A Roman maiden and afraid!'

"Hush! Who called? Who called me? Mother! Surely that was mother's voice."

But the gray centurion, trembling, murmured, "Little one, rejoice!"

Yet a single moan of sorrow broke the guard his manhood set,

While the sweetness of her forehead with a storm of tears was wet.

And he answered, as she questioned, "That was but the  
rain God sends  
To the flowers he loves,"—then lower,— "Death and I  
are friends."

"Father, father, now 't is quiet. Was it mother? I am  
cold.  
Who, I wonder, feeds my carp? who, I wonder, at the  
fold  
Combs my lambs? who prunes my roses? Think you  
they will keep us long  
From the sunshine? Hark, the lions! Ah! they must  
be fierce and strong!"

"Peace, my daughter. Soon together we shall walk  
through gardens fair,  
Where the lilies psalms are singing, and the roses whisper  
prayer."  
"Who will bring us to the garden?" "Christ! Thou wilt  
not hear him call;  
Suddenly wide doors shall open; on thy eyes the sun shall  
fall;  
Thou shalt see God's lions, waiting, and, above, a living  
wall.  
Yea, ten thousand faces waiting, come to help our holiday,  
Music, flowers, and the Cæsar.— Rest upon my shoulder,  
lay  
One small hand in mine,—and peace. A moment I  
would think and pray.

"I am sore with shame and scourging, I, a Roman! I,  
a knight!  
Yea, if nobly born, the nobler for the birth of higher light.

Was it pain, and was it shame? The lictor's rods fell on  
a man;

On the God-man fell those scourges, and the bitter drops  
that ran

Flowed from eyes that wept for millions, came of pain  
none else can know,

An eternity of anguish, counted as the blood drops flow.  
Mine is but an atom's torment; mine shall bring eternal  
gain;

His, the murder pangs of ages, paid with usury of pain.

"Art thou weary of the darkness? Art thou cold, my  
little maid?

Hast thou sorrow of my sorrow? Kiss my cheek. Be  
not dismayed.

Lo, the nearness of one moment setteth age to lonely  
thought,

Would his will but make us one ere yet his perfect will  
be wrought.

That may not be. Once, once only Love must drop the  
hand of love."

"Father, father! Hark, the lions!" "Peace, my little  
one, my dove;

Soon thy darkened cage will open, soon the voice of  
Christ will say,

'Come and be among my lilies, where the golden foun-  
tains play,

And an angel legion watches, and forever it is day.'

So, my hand upon thy shoulder. You, so little! I, so  
tall!

Now, one kiss — earth's last! My darling." — Back the  
iron gate bolts fall.

Lo, the gray arena's quiet, and the faces waiting all,

Waiting, and the lions waiting, while the gray centurion  
smiled,  
As, beneath the white velarium, fell God's sunlight on the  
child:  
For a gentle voice above them murmured, "Forth, and  
have no fear,"  
And the little maiden answered, "Lo, Christ Jesu, I am  
here!"

1890.

### A CANTICLE OF TIME

HOURS of grieving,  
Hours of thought;  
Hours of believing,  
Hours of naught.  
Hours when the thieving  
Fingers of doubt steal  
Heart riches, faith bought.  
Hours of spirit dearth,  
Earthy, and born of earth,  
When the racked universe  
Is as a hell, or worse.  
Hours when the curtain, furled  
Backward, revealed to us  
Sorrowful sin gulfs  
Self had concealed from us.  
Hours of wretchedness;  
Palsies that blind.  
Hours none else can guess,  
When the dumb mind

Faints, and heart wisdom  
Is all that we find.  
Hours when the cloud  
That hides the unknown,  
A cumbering shroud,  
About us is thrown.  
Hours that seem to part  
Goodness and God.  
Hours of fierce yearning,  
When fruit of love's earning  
Is shred from the heart.  
Hours when no angel  
Hovers o'er life.  
Hours when no Christ-God  
Pities our strife.  
Yea, such is life!

Slowly the hours  
Gather to years;  
They deal with our tears  
That grief be not vain,  
Gently as flowers  
Deal with the rain.  
Slowly the hours  
Gather to years,  
Sowing with roses  
The graves of our fears.  
Lo! the dark crosses  
Of torture's completeness  
Mistily fade into  
Symbols of sweetness,  
And behold it is evening.  
Swift through the grass

Shuttles of shadow  
Silently pass,  
Weaving at last  
Tapestries sombre,  
Solemn and vast,  
And behold it is night !  
Silence profound,  
Solitude vacant  
Of touch and of sound  
Thy being doth bound.  
This is death's loneliness,  
Answerless, pitiless !  
What of thee was king,  
Let it crownless descend  
From its tottering throne ;  
Lo ! thou art alone,  
And behold, 't is the end !

What sayeth the soul ?  
" God wasteth naught.  
Think you in vain  
He sowed in thy childhood  
Thought-seed in the brain,  
And the joy to create,  
Like his own joy, and will,  
Like a fragment of fate  
For the godlike control  
Of the heaven of thy angels,  
The loves of thy soul ?  
Ay, strong for the rule  
Of devils that tempt thee,  
Of demons that fool ?  
Shall so much of Him

Merely perish in haste,  
Just stumble, and die,  
And Death be a jester's mad riddle  
Without a reply ?  
And Life naught but waste ?  
Behold, it is day,"  
Saith the soul.

1890.

## LINCOLN

CHAINED by stern duty to the rock of state,  
His spirit armed in mail of rugged mirth,  
Ever above, though ever near to earth,  
Yet felt his heart the cruel tongues that sate  
Base appetites, and foul with slander, wait  
Till the keen lightnings bring the awful hour  
When wounds and suffering shall give them power.  
Most was he like to Luther, gay and great,  
Solemn and mirthful, strong of heart and limb.  
Tender and simple too ; he was so near  
To all things human that he cast out fear,  
And, ever simpler, like a little child,  
Lived in unconscious nearness unto Him  
Who always on earth's little ones hath smiled.

NEWPORT, *October*, 1891.

## COLERIDGE AT CHAMOUNY

I WOULD I knew what ever happy stone  
Of all these dateless records, gray and vast,  
Keeps silent memory of that sunrise lone  
When, lost to earth, the soul of Coleridge passed  
From earthly time to one immortal hour:  
There thought's faint stir woke echoes of the mind  
That broke to thunder tones of mightier power  
From depths and heights mysterious, undefined;  
As when the soft snows, drifting from the rock,  
Rouse the wild clamor of the avalanche shock.

Who may not envy him that awful morn  
When marvelling at his risen self he trod,  
And thoughts intense as pain were fiercely born,  
Till rose his soul in one great psalm to God.  
A man to-morrow weak as are the worst,  
A man to whom all depths, all heights belong,  
Now with too bitter hours of weakness cursed,  
Now winged with vigor, as a giant strong  
To take our groping hearts with tender hand,  
And set them surely where God's angels stand.

On peaks of lofty contemplation raised,  
Such as shall never see earth's common son,  
High as the snowy altar which he praised,  
An hour's creative ecstasy he won.  
Yet, in this frenzy of the lifted soul  
Mocked him the nothingness of human speech,  
When through his being visions past control  
Swept, strong as mountain streams.— Alas! To reach



Words equal-winged as thought to none is given,  
To none of earth to speak the tongue of heaven.

The eagle-flight of genius gladness hath,  
And joy is ever with its victor swoop  
Through sun and storm. Companionless its path  
In earthly realms, and, when its pinions droop,  
Faint memories only of the heavenly sun,  
Dim records of ethereal space it brings  
To show how haughty was the height it won,  
To prove what freedom had its airy wings.  
This is the curse of genius, that earth's night  
Dims the proud glory of its heavenward flight.

1888.

## TENNYSON

THE larks of song that high o'erhead  
Sung joyous in my boyhood's sky,  
Save one, are with the silent dead,  
Those larks that knew to soar so high.

But still with ever surer flight,  
One singer of unfailing trust  
Chants at the gates of morn and night  
Great songs that lift us from the dust,

And heavenward call tired hearts that grieve,  
Beneath the vast horizon given  
With larger breadth of morn and eve,  
To this one lark alone in heaven.

1890.

## CERVANTES

THERE are who gather with decisive power  
The mantle of contentment round their souls,  
And face with strange serenity the hour  
Of pain, or grief, or any storm that rolls  
Destruction o'er the tender joys of life.

There are whom some great quest of heart or brain  
Keeps even-poised, whatever fate the years  
May fetch to mock with lesser loss or gain,  
And find brief joy in smiles, small grief in tears,  
And tranquil take the hurts of human strife.

A few there be who, spendthrift heirs of mirth  
Immortal, mock the insolence of fate,  
And with a breath of jesting round the earth  
Ripple men's cheeks with smiles, and gay, elate,  
Sit ever in the sunshine of their mood.

Oh, royal master of all merry chords,  
Of every note in mirth's delightful scale,  
To thee was spared no pang that earth affords,  
Nor any woe of sorrow's endless tale,—  
Want, prison, wounds, all that has man subdued;

But, light of soul, as if all life were joy,  
Forever armed with humor's shining mail,  
True-hearted, gallant, free from scorn's alloy,  
When life was beggared of its best, and frail  
Grew hope, 't is said thou still wert lord of smiles.

This could I wish ; and yet it well may be  
Thy heart smiled not, for wit, like fairy gold,  
Mayhap won naught for him who scattered glee,  
No help for him by whom the jest was told,—  
The world's sad fool, whose ever-ready wiles

Rang the glad bells of laughter down the years,  
And cheated pain with merry mysteries,  
And from a prison cell, the twins of tears,  
Sent forth his Don and Squire to win at ease  
Such joy of mirth as his could never be.

Ah, who can say ! His latest day of pain  
Took Shakespeare's kindred soul. I trust they met  
Where smiles are frequent, and the saddest gain  
What earth denies, the privilege to forget  
"The oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely."

But where he sleeps, the land which gave him birth,  
And gave no more to him, its greatest child,  
Knows not to-day. Some levelled heap of earth,  
Some nameless stone, lies o'er him who beguiled  
So many a heart from thinking on its pain.

Yet I can fancy that at morning there  
The birds sing gladder, and at evening still  
The peasant, resting from his day of care,  
Goes joyous thence with some mysterious thrill  
Of lightsome mirth, whose cause he seeks in vain.

*October, 1888.*

## OF A POET

WRITTEN FOR A CHILD

He sang of brooks, and trees, and flowers,  
Of mountain tarns, of wood-wild bowers,  
The wisdom of the starry skies,  
The mystery of childhood's eyes,  
The violet's scent, the daisy's dress,  
The timid breeze's shy caress.  
Whilst England waged her fiery wars  
He praised the silence of the stars,  
And clear and sweet as upland rills  
The gracious wisdom of her hills.  
Save once when Clifford's fate he sang,  
And bugle-like his lyric rang,  
He prized the ways of lowly men,  
And trod, with them, the moor and fen.  
Fair Nature to this lover dear  
Bent low to whisper or to hear  
The secrets of her sky and earth,  
In gentle Words of golden Worth.

1886.

## HERNDON

Ay, shout and rave, thou cruel sea,  
In triumph o'er that fated deck,  
Grown holy by another grave —  
Thou hast the captain of the wreck.

No prayer was said, no lesson read,  
O'er him, the soldier of the sea;  
And yet for him, through all the land,  
A thousand thoughts to-night shall be.

And many an eye shall dim with tears,  
And many a cheek be flushed with pride;  
And men shall say, There died a man,  
And boys shall learn how well he died.

Ay, weep for him, whose noble soul  
Is with the God who made it great;  
But weep not for so proud a death,—  
We could not spare so grand a fate.

Nor could Humanity resign  
That hour which bade her heart beat high,  
And blazoned Duty's stainless shield,  
And set a star in Honor's sky.

O dreary night! O grave of hope!  
O sea, and dark, unpitied sky!  
Full many a wreck these waves shall claim  
Ere such another heart shall die.

Alas, how can we help but mourn  
When hero bosoms yield their breath!  
A century itself may bear  
But once the flower of such a death;

So full of manliness, so sweet  
With utmost duty nobly done;  
So thronged with deeds, so filled with life,  
As though with death that life begun.

It *has* begun, true gentleman!  
No better life we ask for thee;  
Thy Viking soul and woman heart  
Forever shall a beacon be,—

A starry thought to veering souls,  
To teach it is not best to live;  
To show that life has naught to match  
Such knighthood as the grave can give.

1857.

## THE TOMBS OF THE REGICIDES

LUDLOW AND BROUGHTON

ALONE on the vine-covered hillside,  
Set gray 'gainst the ivy-clad walnuts,  
Stands, sombre as Calvin, and barren  
Of crucifix, altar, and picture,  
The church of St. Martin. A stranger,  
I stood where the pride of its arches  
Looks scorn on the Puritan's sadness.  
Not prouder for Switzerland's annals  
The glory of Morat or Sempach  
Than these darkened tablets that tell us  
How gladly for Ludlow and Broughton  
She lifted the shield of protection,  
How sternly she answered the summons  
To render her guests to the headsman.  
The parents that gave their true soul-life  
Were England and Freedom. Ah, surely  
With courage and conscience they honored

That parentage costly of sorrow,  
And did the just deed and abided.  
Long, long were the days that God gave them  
With friendships and peace in this refuge,  
Where sadly they yearned for the home-land,  
And saw their great Oliver's England  
Bowed low in the dust of dishonor.

VEVAY, *August 19, 1888.*

## KEARSARGE

SUNDAY in Old England :  
In gray churches everywhere  
The calm of low responses,  
The sacred hush of prayer.

Sunday in Old England ;  
And summer winds that went  
O'er the pleasant fields of Sussex,  
The garden lands of Kent,

Stole into dim church windows  
And passed the oaken door,  
And fluttered open prayer-books  
With the cannon's awful roar.

Sunday in New England :  
Upon a mountain gray  
The wind-bent pines are swaying  
Like giants at their play ;

Across the barren lowlands,  
 Where men find scanty food,  
 The north wind brings its vigor  
 To homesteads plain and rude.

Ho, land of pine and granite !  
 Ho, hardy northland breeze !  
 Well have you trained the manhood  
 That shook the Channel seas,

When o'er those storied waters  
 The iron war-bolts flew,  
 And through Old England's churches  
 The summer breezes blew ;

While in our other England  
 Stirred one gaunt rocky steep,  
 When rode her sons as victors,  
 Lords of the lonely deep.

LONDON, *July* 20, 1864.

## HOW THE CUMBERLAND WENT DOWN

GRAY swept the angry waves  
 O'er the gallant and the true,  
 Rolled high in mounded graves  
 O'er the stately frigate's crew —  
 Over cannon, over deck,  
 Over all that ghastly wreck,—  
 When the Cumberland went down.



Such a roar the waters rent  
 As though a giant died,  
 When the wailing billows went  
 Above those heroes tried;  
 And the sheeted foam leaped high,  
 Like white ghosts against the sky,—  
 As the Cumberland went down.

O shrieking waves that gushed  
 Above that loyal band,  
 Your cold, cold burial rushed  
 O'er many a heart on land!  
 And from all the startled North  
 A cry of pain broke forth,  
 When the Cumberland went down.

And forests old, that gave  
 A thousand years of power  
 To her lordship of the wave  
 And her beauty's regal dower,  
 Bent, as though before a blast,  
 When plunged her pennoned mast,  
 And the Cumberland went down.

And grimy mines that sent  
 To her their virgin strength,  
 And iron vigor lent  
 To knit her lordly length,  
 Wildly stirred with throbs of life,  
 Echoes of that fatal strife,  
 As the Cumberland went down.

Beneath the ocean vast,  
Full many a captain bold,  
By many a rotting mast,  
And admiral of old,  
Rolled restless in his grave  
As he felt the sobbing wave,  
When the Cumberland went down.

And stern Vikings that lay  
A thousand years at rest,  
In many a deep blue bay  
Beneath the Baltic's breast,  
Leaped on the silver sands,  
And shook their rusty brands,  
As the Cumberland went down.

1862.

## MY CASTLES IN SPAIN

Ho, joyous friend with beard of brown !  
A half hour back 't was gray ;  
A half hour back you wore a frown,  
But now the world looks gay.  
For here the mirror's courtly grace  
Cheats you with a youthful face,  
And here the poet clock of time  
Each happy minute counts in rhyme ;  
And here the roses never die,  
And " Yes " is here Love's sole reply.  
Gladder land can no man gain  
Than my mystic realm of Spain.

Come with me, for I am one  
Hidalgo-born of Aragon ;  
I will show you why I choose  
Thus to live in Andalousé.  
Across the terrace, up the stair,  
Our steps shall wander to and fro  
Where pensive stand the statues fair,  
And murmur songs of long ago.  
Or will you see my pictures old,  
The landscapes hung for my delight  
In window-frames of fretted gold,  
Where, glowing, shines in color bright  
That Claude of mine at full of noon,  
When the ripe, eager blood of June  
Stirs bird and leaf, and everywhere  
The world is one gay love affair ?  
Or shall we linger, looking west,  
Just when my 'Turner 's at its best,  
To watch the cold stars, one by one,  
Crawl to the embers of the sun,  
Whilst all the gray sierra snows  
Are ruddy with the twilight rose ?  
Believe me, artists there are none  
Like those of mine in Aragon ;  
Nor painter would I care to choose  
Beside the sun of Andalousé.  
Or shall we part the shining leaves  
Down drooping from the vine-clad eaves,  
And see, amidst the sombre pines,  
The maiden take a shameless kiss ?  
Around his neck her white arm twines,  
And still is sweet their changeless bliss.  
I know she cannot aught refuse,

For that 's the law in Andalouse,  
And ever 'neath this happy sun  
There is no sin in Aragon.  
Or shall we cast yon casement wide,  
And see the knights before us ride,  
The charging Cid, the Moors that flee?  
Grim although the battles be  
That through my window-frames I see,  
No death is there, nor any pain,  
Because on my estates in Spain  
All passions gaily run their course,  
But lack the shadow-fiend remorse.  
Something 't is to make one vain  
Thus to be grandee of Spain;  
For the wine of Andalouse  
All the world a man might lose,  
Could he see what rosy shapes  
Trample out my Spanish grapes,  
Know how pink the feet that bruise  
My gold-green grapes of Andalouse.  
Ah, but if you 're not a don,  
Drink no wine of Aragon.  
Dreamland loves and elfin flavors,  
Gay romances, fairy favors,  
Moonlit mists and glad confusions,  
Youth's brief mystery of delusions,  
Racing, chasing, haunt the brain  
Of him who drinks this wine of Spain.  
Where the quarterings were won  
That make of me a Spanish don  
No one asks in Aragon.  
Never blood of Bourbon grew  
So magnificently blue;

Blood have I that once was Dante's ;  
Kinsman am I of Cervantes.  
Come and see what nobles fine  
Make my proud ancestral line :  
In my gallery set apart,  
Lo where art interprets art.  
Yes, you needs must like it well,—  
Shakespeare's face by Raphael.  
Ah, 't is very nobly done,  
But that 's the air of Aragon.  
He left me that which till life ends  
Is surely mine,— the best of friends ;  
And chiefly one, if you would know,  
I love of all, Mercutio.  
Velasquez ? Ay, he knew a man,  
And well he drew my Puritan,  
With eyes too full of heaven's light  
To dream our day as aught but night.  
If my soul stirs swift at wrong,  
This sire made that instinct strong.  
Da Vinci touched with love the face  
That keeps for me young Surrey's grace.  
And that,— ah, that is one to like,  
My kinsman Sidney, by Vandyke.  
Some words he gave, of which bereft  
My life were poorer. There, to left  
Are they whose rills of English song  
Unto my royal blood belong.  
For poet, painter, priest, and lay  
Went to make my Spanish clay ;  
And here away in Andalous,  
Whatever mood my soul may choose,  
The poet's joy, the soldier's force,

Finds for me its parent source  
Where, along the pictured wall,  
Hero voices on me call,  
With the falling of the dew,  
In Aragon or Andalous,  
When the mystic shadows troop,  
When my fairy flowers droop,  
And the joyous day is done  
In Andalous or Aragon.

GRANADA, *May* 27, 1888.

## DREAMLAND

Up anchor! Up anchor!  
Set sail and away!  
The ventures of dreamland  
Are thine for a day.  
Yo, heave ho!  
Aloft and alow  
Elf sailors are singing,  
Yo, heave ho!  
The breeze that is blowing  
So sturdily strong  
Shall fill up thy sail  
With the breath of a song.  
A fay at the mast-head  
Keeps watch o'er the sea;  
Blown amber of tresses  
Thy banner shall be;  
Thy freight the lost laughter

That sad souls have missed,  
Thy cargo the kisses  
That never were kissed.  
And ho, for a fay maid  
Born merry in June,  
Of dainty red roses  
Beneath a red moon.  
The star-pearls that midnight  
Casts down on the sea,  
Dark gold of the sunset  
Her fortune shall be.  
And ever she whispers,  
More tenderly sweet,  
“Love am I, love only,  
Love perfect, complete.  
The world is my lordship,  
The heart is my slave ;  
I mock at the ages,  
I laugh at the grave.  
Wilt sail with me ever  
A dream-haunted sea,  
Whose whispering waters  
Shall murmur to thee  
The love-haunted lyrics  
Dead poets have made  
Ere life had a fetter,  
Ere love was afraid ? ”  
Then up with the anchor !  
Set sail and away !  
The ventures of loveland  
Are thine for a day.

## FORGET-ME-NOTS

## ON THE ALBULA PASS

THEY peep above the boulders gray,  
Stand dark against the snows,  
Leap modest from the billow's kiss  
Gray Albula bestows.

They bend beneath the cloaking mist,  
Crowd every open spot,  
And murmur with assurance gay  
One phrase, "*Forget me not.*"

The gentle chorus rises still  
Unanimously sweet;  
They seem to leave their quiet nooks,  
And cluster round my feet.

*Forget thee not?* Yet how to learn  
The very ample art  
To love an army corps of maids,  
All bidding for my heart!

There may be who would think those eyes,  
So constant and so true,  
To be — forgive the daring thought —  
Monotonously blue.

And then, if all these myriad lips  
To but one song are set,  
There might be luxury in the power  
A little to forget.



No gay arithmetic of love  
    Could solve this puzzling sum,  
Nor leave a Mormon lover aught  
    But resolutely dumb ;

For all historic cases fail  
    Before my hopeless lot,  
When fifty thousand viewless tongues  
    Say just "*Forget me not.*"

Nor yet am I the first or last  
    By whom their cry is heard ;  
They breathe it to the careless wind,  
    They cast it to the bird.

Who gave these mountain-maids their song ?  
    What lover's murmured thought  
Unnumbered centuries ago  
    Their tender legend taught ?

Or was it from some wounded soul  
    In torture and despair  
They learned these faint, appealing words,—  
    The wail of human prayer ?

I know not. Love is boundless large ;  
    Past Albula's cloud-towers  
A joyous shaft of sunshine falls  
    On me and on the flowers.

Mysterious vestals of the hill,  
    In pretty council met,  
Pray teach me now that wiser art,  
    How easiest to forget.

The song is hushed, the drooping mist  
Shrouds every silent form,  
And thoughtful down the lonely pass  
I move amid the storm.

*July 8, 1888.*

### THE QUAKER LADY

'MID drab and gray of mouldered leaves,  
The spoil of last October,  
I see the Quaker lady stand  
In dainty garb and sober.

No speech has she for praise or prayer,  
No blushes, as I claim  
To know what gentle whisper gave  
Her prettiness a name.

The wizard stillness of the hour  
My fancy aids : again  
Return the days of hoop and hood  
And tranquil William Penn.

I see a maid amid the wood  
Demurely calm and meek,  
Or troubled by the mob of curls  
That riots on her cheek.

Her eyes are blue, her cheeks are red,—  
Gay colors for a Friend,—  
And Nature with her mocking rouge  
Stands by a blush to lend.

The gown that holds her rosy grace  
Is truly of the oddest;  
And wildly leaps her tender heart  
Beneath the kerchief modest.

It must have been the poet Love  
Who, while she slyly listened,  
Divined the maiden in the flower,  
And thus her semblance christened.

Was he a proper Quaker lad  
In suit of simple gray?  
What fortune had his venturous speech,  
And was it "yea" or "nay"?

And if indeed she murmured "yea,"  
And throbbed with worldly bliss,  
I wonder if in such a case  
Do Quakers really kiss?

Or was it some love-wildered beau  
Of old colonial days,  
With clouded cane and brodered coat,  
And very artful ways?

And did he whisper through her curls  
Some wicked, pleasant vow,  
And swear no courtly dame had words  
As sweet as "thee" and "thou"?

Or did he praise her dimpled chin  
In eager song or sonnet,  
And find a merry way to cheat  
Her kiss-defying bonnet?

And sang he then in verses gay,  
Amid this forest shady,  
The dainty flower at her feet  
Was like his Quaker lady ?

And did she pine in English fogs,  
Or was his love enough ?  
And did she learn to sport the fan,  
And use the patch and puff ?

Alas! perhaps she played quadrille,  
And, naughty grown and older,  
Was pleased to show a dainty neck  
Above a snowy shoulder.

But sometimes in the spring, I think,  
She saw, as in a dream,  
The meeting-house, the home sedate,  
The Schuylkill's quiet stream ;

And sometimes in the minuet's pause  
Her heart went wide afield  
To where, amid the woods of May,  
A blush its love revealed.

Till far away from court and king  
And powder and brocade,  
The Quaker ladies at her feet  
Their quaint obeisance made.

## THE QUAKER GRAVEYARD

Four straight brick walls, severely plain,  
A quiet city square surround ;  
A level space of nameless graves,—  
The Quakers' burial-ground.

In gown of gray, or coat of drab,  
They trod the common ways of life,  
With passions held in sternest leash,  
And hearts that knew not strife.

To yon grim meeting-house they fared,  
With thoughts as sober as their speech,  
To voiceless prayer, to songless praise,  
To hear the elders preach.

Through quiet lengths of days they came,  
With scarce a change to this repose ;  
Of all life's loveliness they took  
The thorn without the rose.

But in the porch and o'er the graves,  
Glad rings the southward robin's glee,  
And sparrows fill the autumn air  
With merry mutiny ;

While on the graves of drab and gray  
The red and gold of autumn lie,  
And wilful Nature decks the sod  
In gentlest mockery.

1879.

## DOMINIQUE DE GOURGUES

IN his cheerful Norman orchard  
Lay De Gourgues of Mont Marsan,  
Gascon to the core, and merry,  
Just a well-contented man,

With his pipe, that comrade constant,  
Won in sorrowful Algiers,  
In the slave's brief rest at evening  
Left for curses and for tears.

Peacefully he pondered, gazing  
Where his plough-ribbed cornfields lay,  
With their touch of hopeful verdure,  
Waiting patient for the May.

Joyous from the terrace o'er him  
Came the voice of wife and child,  
And the sunlit smoke curled upward  
As the gaunt old trooper smiled.

"St. Denis," quoth the stout De Gourgues,  
"Yon beehive's ever busy hum  
Doth like me better than the noise  
Of the musketoon and drum.

"Tough am I, though this skin of mine  
By steel and bullet well is scarred,  
Like those round pippins overhead  
By the thrushes pecked and marred.

“ Forsooth I ’m somewhat autumn-ripe,  
Yet like my apples sound and red.  
And life is sweet,” said stout De Gourgues,  
“ Yea, verily sweet,” he said.

“ Three things there were I once did love —  
One that gay jester of Navarre,  
And one to sack a Spanish town,  
And one the wild wrath of war.

“ And two there were I hated well —  
One that carrion beast, a Moor,  
And one that passeth him for spite,  
That ’s a Spaniard, rest you sure.”

Still he smoked, and musing murmured,  
“ There be three things well I like,  
My pipe, my ease, this quiet life,  
Better far than push of pike.

“ And to-day there be two I love  
Who lured me out of the strife,  
The lad who plays with my rusty blade,  
And the little Gascon wife.

“ Parbleu ! parbleu ! ” cried gray De Gourgues,  
For at his side there stood  
A soldier, scarred and worn and white,  
In a cuirass dark with blood.

“ Ventre Saint Gris ! good friend, halloa !  
Art sorely hurt, and how ? and why ?  
Art Huguenot ? Here ’s help at need ;  
Or Catholic ? What care I ! ”

No motion had the white wan lips,  
The mail-clad chest no breathing stirred,  
Though clear as rings a vengeful blade  
Fell every whispered word.

“That Jean Ribaut am I  
Who sailed for the land of flowers;  
Fore God our tryst is surely set;  
I wearily count the hours.”

And slowly rose the steel-clad hand,  
And westward pointing stayed as set :  
“Thy peace is gone ! No morn shall dawn  
Will let thee e’er forget.

“Thy brothers, the dead, lie there,  
Where only the winds complain,  
And under their gallows walk  
The mocking lords of Spain.

“If ever this France be dear,  
And honor as life to thee,  
Thy wife, thy child are naught to-day,  
Thy errand ’s on the sea.”

“St. Denis to save !” cried stout De Gourgues,  
“One may dream, it seems, by day.”  
The man was gone ! — but where he stood  
A rusted steel glove lay.

“I ’ve heard — yea twice — this troublous tale,  
It groweth full old indeed ;  
But old or new, my sword is sheathed  
For ghost or king or creed.”



Full slow he turned and climbed the hill,  
And thrice looked back to see :  
“The dream! The glove! — How came it  
there ? —

What matters a glove to me ? ”

But day by day as one distraught  
He stood, or gazed upon the board ;  
Nor heard the voice of wife or boy,  
Nor took of the wine they poured.

He saw his bannerol flutter forth,  
As tossed by the wind of fight,  
And watched his sword above the hearth  
Leap flashing to the light.

He told her all. “ Now God be praised ! ”  
She cried, while the hot tears ran ;  
“ She little loves who loves not more  
His honor than the man.”

His lands are sold. A stranger's hand  
The juice of his grapes shall strain ;  
Another, too, shall reap the hopes  
He sowed with the winter grain.

His way was o'er the windy seas,  
But, sailed he fast or sailed he slow,  
He saw by day, he saw by night,  
The face of Jean Ribaut.

The sun rose crimson with the morn,  
Or set at eve a ghastly red,  
While over blue Bahama seas  
Beckoned him ever the dead.

Till spoke, sore set at last, De Gourgues :

“ Ho, brothers brave, and have ye sailed  
For gain of gold this weary way ?

Heaven's grace ! but ye have failed !

“ A sterner task our God hath set ;

In yon wild land of flowers

Our dead await the trusty blades

Shall cleanse their fame and ours.

“ Ye know the tale.” Few words they said :

“ We are thine for France to-day ! ”

By cape and beach and palmy isles

The avengers held their way.

The deed was done, the honor won,

Nor land nor gain of gold got they,

Where 'neath the broad palmetto leaves

Their dead at evening lay.

The deed was done, the honor won,

And o'er the gibbet-loads was set

This legend grim for priests to read,

And, if they could, forget :

“ Not as to Spaniards : murderers these.

Ladrones, robbers, hanged I here,

Ransom base for the costly souls

Whom God and France hold dear.”

How welcomed him that brave Rochelle,

With cannon thunder and clash of bell,

What bitter fate his courage won,

Some slender annals tell.

No legend tells what signal sweet  
Looked gladness from a woman's eyes,  
Or how she welcomed him who brought  
Alas! one only prize,—

A noble deed in honor done  
And the wreck of a ruined life.  
Ah, well if I knew what said the lips  
Of the little Gascon wife!

1890.

## THE WRECK OF THE EMMELINE

THIS tack might fetch Absecom bar,  
The wind lies fair for the Dancin' Jane;  
She's good on a wind. If we keep this way,  
You might talk with folk in the land of Spain.

A tidy smack of a breeze it be;  
Just hear it whistle 'mong them dunes!  
It ain't no more nor a gal for strong,—  
Sakes! but it hollers a lot of toones.

Ye'd ought to hear it October-time  
A-fiddlin' 'mong them cat-tails tall;  
Our Bill can fiddle, but 'gainst that wind  
He ain't no kind of a show at all.

Respectin' the wrack you want to see,  
It's yon away, set hard and fast  
On the outer bar. When tides is low  
You kin see a mawsel of rib and mast.

Four there was on us, wrackers all,  
Born and bred to foller the sea,  
And Dad beside ; that 's him you seed  
Las' night a-mendin' them nets with me.

Waal, sir, it was n't no night for talk ;  
The pipes went out, an' we stood, we four,  
A-starin' dumb through the rattlin' panes,  
And says Tom, " I 'd as lief be here ashore."

The wust wind ever I knowed  
Was swoopin' across the deep,  
An' the waves was humpin' as white as snow,  
An' gallopin' in like frightened sheep.

Lord! sich a wind! It tuk that sand  
An' flung it squar' on the winder-sash,  
An' howled and mumbled 'mong the scrub,  
An' yelled like a hurt thing 'cross the ma'sh.

Old Dad as was sittin' side the fire,  
Jus' now an' agin he riz his head,  
An' says he, " God help all folks at sea,—  
God help 'em livin', and bury 'em dead.

" God help them in smacks as sail,  
An' men as v'yage in cruisers tall ;  
God help all as goes by water,  
Big ship and little,— help 'em all."

" Amen!" says Bill, jus' like it was church ;  
An' all of a sudden says Joe to me,  
" Hallo!" an' thar was a flash of light,  
An' the roar of a gun away to sea.

“An’ it’s each for all!” cries Dad to me;  
“The night ain’t much of a choice for sweet.”  
So up he jumps an’ stamps aroun’,  
Jus’ for to waken his sleepy feet.

“An’ it’s into ilers and on with boots,”  
Sings Dad; “thar be n’t no time to spar’.  
Pull in y’r waist-straps. Hurry a bit;  
The shortest time ’ll be long out thar.”

I did n’t like it, nor them no more,  
But roun’ we scuttles for oar and ropes,  
An’ out we plunged in the old man’s wake,  
For we knowed as we was thar only hopes.

The door druv’ in; the cinders flew;  
The house, it shook; out went the light;  
The air was thick with squandered sand,  
As nipt like the sting of a bluefly bite.

We passed yon belt of holly and pine,  
An’ in among them cedar an’ oak  
We stood a bit on the upper shore,  
An’ stared an’ listened, but no man spoke.

“Whar lies she, Bill?” roars Dad to me,  
As down we bended. Then bruk’ a roar  
As follered a lane of dancin’ light  
That flashed and fluttered along the shore.

“She’s thar,” says Joe; “I’d sight of her then;  
She’s hard and high on the outer bar.  
Nary a light, and fast enough,  
And nary a mawsel of mast or spar.”

Groans Dad, "Good Lord, it 's got to be!"

Says Tom, "It ain't to be done, I fear."

Shouts Joe, a-laffin' (he allus laffed),

"It ain't to be done by standin' here."

Waal, in she went, third time of tryin'—

"In with a will," laffs Joe, in a roar,

Tom a-cussin' and Dad a-prayin',

But spry enough with the steerin' oar.

Five hours — an' cold. I was clean played out.

"Give way," shouts Dad, "give way thar  
now!"

"Hurray!" laffs Joe. An' we slung her along,

With a prayer to aft an' a laff in the bow.

There was five men glad when we swep' her in

Under the lee, an' none too soon.

"Aboard thar, mates!" shouts Dad, an' the wind

Just howled like a dog at full of moon.

"Up with you, Bill!" sung Dad. So I —

I grabbed for a broken rope as hung.

Gosh! it was stiff as an anchor-stock,

But up I swarmed, and over I swung.

Ice? She was ice from stem to stern.

I gripped the rail an' sarched the wrack,

An' cleared my eyes, an' sarched agin'

For livin' sign on that slidin' deck.

Four dead men in the scuppers lay.

Stiff as steel, they was froze that fast;

An' one old man was hangin' awry,

Tied to the stump of the broken mast.

Ice-bound he were. But he kinder smiled,  
A-lookin' up. I was sort of skeered.  
Lord! thinks I, thar was many a prayer  
Froze in the snow of that orful beard.

Thar was one man lashed to the wheel,  
An' his eyes was a-starin' wild,  
An' thar, close-snuggled up in his arms,—  
O Lord, sir, the pity! — a little child.

“Dead all,” says I, as I lep to the boat.  
“Give way,” an' we bent to the springin' oar;  
An' never no word says boy or Dad,  
Till we crashed full high on the upper shore.

Then Dad, he dropped for to pray,  
But I stood all a-shake on the sand;  
An' the old man says, “I could wish them souls  
Was fetched ashore to the joyful land.”

But Joe, he laffs. Says Dad, right mad,  
“Shut up. Ye 'd grin if ye went to heaven.”  
“Why not?” says Joe. “As for this here earth,  
It takes lots of laffin' to keep things even.”

Ready about, an' mind for the boom;  
Ef ye keer for to hold that far,  
You may see the Emmeline, keel and rib,  
Stuck fast an' firm on the outer bar.

NEWPORT, *October*, 1891.

## A PSALM OF THE WATERS

Lo! this is a psalm of the waters,—  
The wavering, wandering waters :  
With languages learned in the forest,  
With secrets of earth's lonely caverns,  
The mystical waters go by me  
On errands of love and of beauty,  
On embassies friendly and gentle,  
With shimmer of brown and of silver.  
In pools of dark quiet they ponder,  
Where the birch, and the elm, and the maple  
Are dreams in the soul of their stillness.  
In eddying spirals they loiter,  
For touch of the fern-plumes they linger,  
Caress the red mesh of the pine roots,  
And quench the strong thirst of the leafage  
That high overhead with its shadows  
Requites the soft touch of their giving  
Like him whose supreme benediction  
Made glad for love's service instinctive  
The heart of the Syrian woman.  
O company, stately and gracious,  
That wait the sad axe on the hillside !  
My kinsmen since far in the ages,  
We tossed, you and I, as dull atoms,  
The sport of the wind and the water.  
We are as a greater has made us,  
You less and I more ; yet forever  
The less is the giver, and thankful,  
The guest of your quivering shadows,



I welcome the counselling voices  
That haunt the dim aisles of the forest.

Lo, this is a psalm of the waters  
That wake in us yearnings prophetic,  
That cry in the wilderness lonely  
With meanings for none but the tender.  
I hear in the rapids below me  
Gay voices of little ones playing,  
And echoes of boisterous laughter  
From grim walls of resonant granite.  
'T is gone — it is here — this wild music!  
Untamed by the ages, as gladsome  
As when, from the hands of their Maker,  
In wild unrestraint the swift waters  
Leapt forth to the bountiful making  
Of brook and of river and ocean.  
I linger, I wonder, I listen.  
Alas! is it I who interpret  
The cry of the masterful north wind,  
The hum of the rain in the hemlock,  
As chorals of joy or of sadness,  
To match the mere moods of my being?  
Alas for the doubt and the wonder!  
Alas for the strange incompleteness  
That limits with boundaries solemn  
The questioning soul! Yet forever  
I know that these choristers ancient  
Have touch of my heart; and alas, too,  
That never was love in its fulness  
Told all the great soul of its loving!  
I know, too, the years, that remorseless  
Have hurt me with sorrow, bring ever

More near for my help the quick-healing,  
The infinite comfort of nature ;  
For surely the childhood that enters  
This heaven of wood and of water  
Is won with gray hairs, in the nearing  
That home ever open to childhood.

And you, you my brothers, who suffer  
In serfdom of labor and sorrow,  
What gain have your wounds, that forever  
Man bridges with semblance of knowledge  
The depths he can never illumine ?  
Or binds for his service the lightning,  
Or prisons the steam of the waters ?  
What help has it brought to the weeper ?  
How lessened the toil of the weary ?  
Alas ! since at evening, deserted,  
Job sat in his desolate anguish,  
The world has grown wise ; but the mourner  
Still weeps and will weep ; and what helping  
He hath from his God or his fellow  
Eludes the grave sentinel reason,  
Steals in at the heart's lowly portal,  
And helps, but will never be questioned.  
Yea, then, let us take what they give us,  
And ask not to know why the murmur  
Of winds in the pine-tree has power  
To comfort the hurt of life's battle,  
To help when our dearest are helpless.  
Lo, here stands the mother. She speaketh  
As when at his tent door the Arab  
Calls, Welcome ! in language we know not !  
Cries, Enter, and share with thy servant !

EVENING, AFTER A STORM ON THE  
RISTIGOUCHE RIVER

## A MOOD

THE air is cool ; a mist hangs low  
Above the wild waves' gleaming flow,  
An earth-born cloud, a prisoner fair  
Held captive from the upper air.  
Its life is brief ; 't is gone, unseen  
As souls set free. The blue serene  
Shall claim it, as, of heaven's race,  
It speeds a viewless way through space.  
As souls set free ! Oh, memories fair  
That substance of my boyhood were ;  
What subtle process of the brain  
Called that dear company again :  
Those honest eyes of tranquil gray,  
That heart which knew but honor's way,  
And one, the strong, the saint of pain,—  
That visage smiles for me again,  
Laughs as it laughed when life was here,  
Smiles as it smiled when death was near.  
What thought-linked sweetness of the hour  
Bade memory's folded buds to flower ?  
The dim horizons of the mind  
In vain I search, nor answer find.  
The sombre woods make no reply ;  
The busy river, rambling by,  
Is silent ; silent is the sky.  
And yet to-day this nature dear  
Than human help seems far more near ;

And closer to my listening soul  
 The rhythms of the rapid roll  
 Than any words of human tongue,  
 Than any song of poet sung.  
 Alas, the bounding walls of time  
 Still hem us in ; the poet's rhyme,  
 The brain, the air, the river's flow,  
 The frank blue sky, the waves below,  
 Refuse to tell us half they know.  
 In vain our search, in vain our cries,  
 Our dearest loves lack some replies ;  
 And thought as infinite as space  
 May never tell us face to face,  
 Though sought beneath death's awful shroud,  
 The secrets of one flitting cloud,  
 All of a monad's story brief,  
 The history of a single leaf.  
 Ah, mystery of mysteries,  
 To know if under other skies  
 Shall Nature wait with open hand,  
 To hold her secrets at command.

O'er other hills and far away  
 The red scourge of the lightning flies ;  
 The thunder roar of smitten clouds  
 Reverberant in distance dies ;  
 The western sky, an arch of green,  
 Fades o'er me, and my still canoe  
 Floats on a mystic sea of gold  
 Flecked thick with waves of sapphire blue ;  
 The silent counsels of the night  
 Float downward with the failing light ;

Strange whispers from the darkened stream  
Rise like the voices of a dream ;  
The joy of mystery gathers near,  
The joy that is almost a fear.  
Speechless the infinite of space,  
Star-peopled, looks upon my face,  
The patience of heaven's planet gaze,  
That bids me wait for death's amaze,  
Or for the death of deaths to tell  
The secrets Nature guards so well.  
Lo, darkness that is substance falls  
Between the mountains' nearing walls,  
The sky drops down, and to my eye  
The watery levels closer lie,  
Till wood and wave and mountain fade  
'Neath the dear mother's cloak of shade.  
She brings for me the scented balm  
Her spruce-trees yield ; a sacred calm  
Falls softly on my kneeling heart.  
" Peace, child," she whispers, " mine thou art.  
Lo, in my darkness thou hast found  
Content my daylight does not bound ;  
My silence to thy soul doth preach ;  
Night unto night still uttereth speech,  
And the black night of death shall be  
As eloquent of truth to thee."

1886.

## RAIN IN CAMP

THE camp-fire smoulders and will not burn,  
And a sulky smoke from the blackened logs  
Lazily swirls through the dank wood caves;  
And the laden leaves with a quick relief  
Let fall their loads, as the pool beyond  
Leaps 'neath the thin gray lash of the rain,  
And is builded thick with silver bells.  
But I lie on my back in vague despair,  
Trying it over thrice and again,  
To see if my words will say the thing.  
But the sodden moss, and the wet black wood,  
And the shining curves of the dancing leaves,  
The drip and drop, and tumble and patter,  
The humming roar in the sturdy pines,  
Alas, shall there no man paint or tell.

1870.

## ELK COUNTY

FROM lands of the elk and the pine-tree,  
Of hemlock and whitewood and maple,  
You ask me to write you a lyric  
Shall thrill with the cries of the forest,  
And flow like the sap of the maple,—  
The rich yellow blood of the maple,  
That hath such a wild, lusty sweetness,  
Such a taste of the wilderness in it.  
And surely 't were pleasant to summon

The days which so lately have vanished,  
The friends who were part of their pleasure.  
Right cheery for me, in the city,  
To think once again of the sunsets  
We watched from the crest of the hill-top,  
Alone on the stumps in the clearing ;  
When slowly the forms of the mountains,  
Our own hills, our loved Alleghanies,  
Grew hazy and distant and solemn,  
Cloaked each with the shade of his neighbor ;  
Like rigid old Puritans scorning  
The passion and riot of color,  
Of yellow and purple and scarlet,  
Which haunt the gay court of the sunset,  
Where Eve, like a wild Cinderella,  
Awaits the gray fairy of twilight.  
Sweet, ever, to think of the forests,  
Their cool, woody fragrance delicious ;  
To think of the camp-fires we builded  
To baffle those terrible pungies ;  
To think how we wandered, bewildered  
With wood-dreams and delicate fancies  
Unknown to the life of the city.  
To tread but those cushioning mosses ;  
To lie, almost float, on the fern-beds ;  
To feel the crisp crush of the foot on  
The mouldering logs of the windfall,  
Were things to be held in remembrance.  
Dost recall how we lingered to listen  
The sound of the wood-robin's bugle,  
Or bent the witch-hopple to guide us,  
As one folds the page he is reading,  
And felt, as we peered through the stillness,

Through armies and legions of tree-trunks,  
Such solemn and brooding sensations  
As told of the birth of religions,  
As whispered how men grow to Druids  
When the fly-wheel of work is arrested,  
And they live the still life of the forest?  
Ay, here in the face of the woodman,  
You see how the woods have been preaching,  
As he leans on the logs of his cabin  
To watch the prim city-folk coming  
O'er the chips, and the twigs, and the stubble,  
Through the fire-scarred stumps, and the hem-  
locks

His axe hath so ruthlessly girdled.  
Ay, he too has learned in the forest,  
One half of him Nimrod and slayer,  
Unsparring, enduring, and tireless,  
In wait for the deer at the salt lick;  
Yet one stronger half of his nature —  
This rough and bold out-of-door nature,  
Hath touches of sadness upon it,  
And is grown to the ways of the forest,  
Till wildness and softness together  
Are one in the sap of his being.

Right pleasant it were, friend and lady,  
To tell you some tale of the woodland;  
To hear the faint voice of tradition,  
Of childish and simple conceptions,  
And find in their half-spoken meanings  
Some thought all the nations have muttered  
In the parable tongues of their childhood.  
Alas for the tale and the writer!



The land has no story to tell us,—  
No voice save the Clarion's waters,  
No song save the murm'rous confusion  
Of winds gone astray in the pine-tops,  
Or the roar of the rain on the hemlock; —  
No record, no sign, not a word of  
The lords of the axe and the rifle,  
Who camped by the smooth Alleghany,  
And blazed the first tree on the mountain.  
Yet here, even here in the forest,—  
The soul-calming deep of the forest,  
Where cat-birds are noisy and dauntless,  
And deft little miserly squirrels  
Are hoarding the beech-nuts for winter;  
Where rattlesnakes charm, and the hoot-owl  
By night sounds his murderous war-pipe,—  
Yes, here in the last home of Nature,  
Where the greenness that swells o'er the hillock  
Is pink with the blossoming laurel,  
The wants of the city still haunt us,  
When busy blue axes are ringing,  
And totter the kings of the mountain.  
Ah, well you recall, I can fancy,  
The morn we looked down on the valley  
That bears the proud name of the battle,  
Itself a fair field for the winning;  
Recall, too, the frank speech which told us  
Who felled the first tree in the valley  
Where now the red heifers are browsing,  
And reapers are swinging their cradles,  
And fat grow the stacks with the harvest.  
Canst see, too, the dam and the mill-pond,  
The trees in the dark amber water,

Where thousands of pine logs are tethered,  
With maple and black birch and cherry?  
Canst hear, as I hear, the gay hum of  
The bright, whizzing saw in the steam-mill,  
Its up-and-down old-fashioned neighbor  
Singing, "Go it!" and "Go it!" and "Go it!"  
As it whirrs through the heart of the pine-tree,  
And spouts out the saw-dust, and filleth  
The air with its resinous odors?  
Ay, gnaw at them morning and evening,  
Thou hungry old dog of a saw-mill!  
The planks thou art shaping so deftly  
Shall ring with the tramp of the raftsmen,  
Shall drift on the shallow Ohio,  
Shall build thy fair homes, Cincinnati,  
Shall see the gay steamers go by them,  
Shall float on the broad Mississippi,  
Shall floor the rough cabins of Kansas.

And here is a tale for the poet,—  
A story of Saxon endurance,  
A story of work and completion,  
A legend of rough-handed labor  
As wild as the runes of the fiords.

1858.

### A CAMP IN THREE LIGHTS

AGAINST the darkness sharply lined  
Our still white tents gleamed overhead,  
And dancing cones of shadow cast  
When sudden flashed the camp-fire red,

Where fragrant hummed the moist swamp-spruce,  
And tongues unknown the cedar spoke,  
While half a century's silent growth  
Went up in cheery flame and smoke.

Pile on the logs! A flickering spire  
Of ruby flame the birch-bark gives,  
And as we track its leaping sparks,  
Behold in heaven the North-light lives!

An arch of deep, supremest blue,  
A band above of silver shade,  
Where, like the frost-work's crystal spears,  
A thousand lances grow and fade,

Or shiver, touched with palest tints  
Of pink and blue, and changing die,  
Or toss in one triumphant blaze  
Their golden banners up the sky,

With faint, quick, silken murmurings,  
A noise as of an angel's flight,  
Heard like the whispers of a dream  
Across the cool, clear northern night.

Our pipes are out, the camp-fire fades,  
The wild auroral ghost-lights die,  
And stealing up the distant wood  
The moon's white spectre floats on high,

And, lingering, sets in awful light  
A blackened pine-tree's ghastly cross,  
Then swiftly pays in silver white  
The faded fire, the aurora's loss.

## LAKE HELEN

I LIE in my red canoe  
On the waters still and deep,  
And o'er me darkens the sky,  
And beneath the billows sleep ;

Till, between the stars above  
And those in the lake's embrace,  
I seem to float like the dead  
In the noiselessness of space.

Betwixt two worlds I drift,  
A bodiless soul again,—  
Between the still thoughts of God  
And those which belong to men ;

And out of the height above,  
And out of the deep below,  
A thought that is like a ghost  
Doth gather and gain and grow,

That now and forevermore  
This silence of death shall hold,  
While the nations fade and die,  
And the countless years are rolled.

But I turn the light canoe,  
And, darting across the night,  
Am glad of the paddle's noise  
And the camp-fire's honest light.

1870.

## NIPIGON LAKE

HIGH-SHOULDERED and ruddy and sturdy,  
Like droves of pre-Adamite monsters,  
The vast mounded rocks of red basalt  
Lie basking round Nipigon's waters ;  
And still lies the lake, as if fearing  
To trouble their centuried slumber ;  
And heavy o'er lake and in heaven  
A dim veil of smoke tells of forests  
Ablaze in the far lonely Northland :  
And over us, blood-red and sullen,  
The sun shines on gray-shrouded islands,  
And under us, blood-red and sullen,  
The sun in the dark umber water  
Looks up at the gray, murky heaven,  
While one lonely loon on the water  
Is wailing his mate, and beside us  
Two shaggy-haired Chippewa children  
In silence watch sadly the white man.

1871.

## EVENING STORM—NIPIGON

UPON the beach, with low, quick, mournful sob,  
The weary waters shudder to our feet ;  
And far beyond the sunset's golden light,  
Forever brighter in its lessening span,  
Shares not the sadness of yon dark wood-wall,

Where green and noiseless deeps of shadow rest  
In growing gloom 'twixt golden lake and sky.  
Fast fades the lessening day, and far beneath  
The tamarack shivers and the cedar's cone  
Uneasy sways, while fitful tremors stir  
The tattered livery of the ragged birch ;  
And over all the arch of heaven is wild  
With tumbled clouds, where swift the lightning's lance  
Gleams ruby red and thunder-echoes roll ;  
Far, far below —sweet as the dream of hope  
What time despair is nearest—lies the lake.  
Fast comes the storm ; spiked black with pattering rain,  
The darkened water gleams with bells of foam.  
Fast comes the storm, till over lake and sky,  
O'er yellow lake and ever-yellowing sky,  
Cruel and cold, the gray storm-twilights rest ;  
And so the day before its time is dead.

1870.

## NOONDAY WOODS—NIPIGON

BETWEEN thin fingers of the pine  
The fluid gold of sunlight slips,  
And through the tamarack's gray-green fringe  
Upon the level birch leaves drips.

Through all the still, moist forest air  
Slow trickles down the soft, warm sheen,  
And flecks the branching wood of ferns  
With tender tints of pallid green,

To rest where close to mouldered trunks  
The red and purple berries lie,  
Where tiny jungles of the moss  
Their tropic forests rear on high.

Fast, fast asleep the woodland rests,  
Stirs not the tamarack's topmost sheaf,  
And slow the subtle sunlight glides  
With noiseless step from leaf to leaf.

And lo, he comes! the fairy prince,  
The heir of richer, softer strands:  
A summer guest of sterner climes,  
He moves across the vassal lands.

And lo, he comes! the fairy prince,  
The joyous sweet southwestern breeze:  
He bounds across the dreaming lake,  
And bends to kiss the startled trees,

Till all the woodland wakes to life,  
The pheasant chirps, the chipmunks cry,  
And scattered flakes of golden light  
Athwart the dark wood-spaces fly.

Ah, but a moment, and away!  
The fair, false prince has kissed and fled:  
No more the wood shall feel his touch,  
No more shall know his joyous tread.

## A PADDLE-SONG OF CANADIAN VOYAGEURS

FROM THE FRENCH

THE mist is thick, the waters quick,  
And fast we flit along;  
The foam-bells flash, the paddles splash,—  
Sing us a merry song.

What 's this I see come swift to me  
Across the rapids dark?  
A princess fair, with yellow hair,  
A red canoe of bark.

Her golden hair floats thick and fair  
Far, far behind her lee,  
And pike and trout come leaping out,  
Her merry locks to see.

With a silver gun, a silver gun,  
The tall white swan she slew:  
He moaned a hymn, his sight grew dim,  
It might have been I or you.

The feathers, white as the still moonlight,  
Toss red on the waters free,  
And gay trout break the silent lake,  
The small white boats to see.

The silver ball has found his heart:  
It might have hit you or me.  
The round white ball has found his heart:  
Ah sad! ah sad to see!



Quick is the flash of her paddle's dash,  
 And far and free behind,  
 In the roar and splash of the rapids' crash,  
 Her hair floats on the wind.

Turn not to view her swift canoe ;  
 Ave Maria! beware! beware!  
 Look not behind, where wave and wind  
 Roll out her rippled hair.

1871.

## AFTER SUNSET — LAKE WEELOKENE- BAKOK

At twilight Azescohos standeth  
 With domes that are builded of color :  
 Its deep-wrinkled strata and boulders,  
 Its sombre-leaved greenness of noonday,  
 Fade, lost in the blue misty splendor  
 That seems like the soul of a color ;  
 While far, far away to the eastward  
 One vast fading glory of scarlet —  
 A color that seems as if living —  
 Possesses the sky like a passion,  
 And higher and higher in heaven  
 Fades out in the soft bluish greenness  
 That climbs to the zenith above us.  
 Below, far below, as if thinking,  
 At rest lies the sensitive lake ; and  
 Like one who sings but to her own heart  
 Such thoughts as a loving lip whispers,

Thus deep in the waters are pictured  
The beauty of sunset and hill-side.  
For the blue that was blue on the mountain,  
Seen deep in the heart of the water,  
Hath the touch of some blessing upon it,—  
Some strangeness of purity in it,  
Like color that shall be in heaven.  
This water-held vision of sunset,  
Ablaze in the depths of the darkness,  
Is it but for the sight? Canst not hear it,  
This prophet of color, to tell us  
Of what may be yet, when the senses  
Awaken to lordlier being,  
And the thought of the blind man is ours:  
When colors unearthly men know not  
Shall float from the trumpets of angels,  
And tints of the glory of heaven  
Shall be for us color and music?

1871.

## FRAGMENT OF A CHIPPEWA LEGEND

DESPAIRING and sunburnt and thirsty,  
The forest-trees bend o'er the lake-brink,  
Where, mocking them, chatter the squirrels  
At play on the mouldering mosses;  
While over them, blue and relentless,  
Rise, cloudless and sultry, the heavens.  
And where, cried the pine-tree in anger,  
Ah, where is my warrior North Wind?

Asleep, quoth the gossiping chipmunk,  
 On white-bosomed snows of the Northland.  
 And where, moaned the glossy-limbed beeches,  
 Where hide our sweet chiefs of the summer,  
 The rose-breathing South and the West Wind?  
 Shrilled sharply the loon, from the water,  
 In gardens of jasmine they wander,  
 In tents of the lily they linger.  
 Spake sadly the tamarack stately:  
 O'er forest and mountain top vainly  
 A-weary I watch for the East Wind,—  
 My wild warring rover, the East Wind,  
 Who smites the dark sea in his fury,  
 And comes to me eager and angry.  
 Forgotten, forgotten, forgotten,  
 The nightingale sings from the alders.

1870.

## A CONCEIT

LOITERING scents from the garden come,  
 Blown from shelter of wind-stirred trees;  
 Like bits of song from the lips we love,  
 They rise and fade on the evening breeze.

And shall we marry in wedlock sweet  
 The poet's soul and the floweret's breath,  
 And, musing, wonder what many tongues  
 The yearning singer may gain in death?

Whom wilt thou hear in the rich wild scents  
 Of the ancient gardens' well-trimmed shade?  
 Who shall the jessamine's laureate be,  
 And who for the summer's noble maid,

The great red rose, shall tell us in song  
Her tender passion of sweet perfume?  
And whose shall the frail clematis be,  
With its faint aroma and fringe of bloom?

Wilt give unto Keats the waiting rose?  
To Shelley's voice the violet's scent;  
And Spenser's measure of stately song  
To haunt the lily's silvery tent?

1864.

### THE ROMAN CAMPAGNA

How gentle here is Nature's mood! She lays  
A woman-hand upon the troubled heart,  
Bidding the world away and time depart,  
While the brief minutes swoon to endless days  
Filled full of sad, inconstant thoughtfulness.

Behold 't is eventide. Dun cattle stand  
Drowded in the misted grasses. From the hollows  
deep,  
Dim veils, adrift, o'er arch and tower sweep,  
Casting a dreary doubt along the land,  
Weighting the twilight with some vague distress.

Transient and subtle, not to thought more near  
Than spirit is to flesh, about me rise  
Dim memories, long lost to love's sad eyes;  
Now are they wandering shadows, strange and drear,  
That from their natal substance far have strayed.

The witches of the mind possess the time,  
And cry, "Behold thy dead!" They come, they  
pass;  
We yearn to give them feature, face. Alas!  
Love hath no morn for memory's failing prime;  
What once was sweet with truth is but a shade.

The ghosts of nameless sorrow, joy, despair,  
Emotions that have no remembered source,  
Love-waifs from other worlds, hope, fear, remorse  
Born of some vision's crime, wail through the air,  
Crying, We were and are not,—that is all.

Yet sweet the indecisive evening hour  
That hath of earth the least. Unreal as dreams  
Dreamed within dreams, and ever further, seems  
The sound of human toil, while grass and flower  
Bend where the mercy of the dew doth fall.

Strange mysteries of expectation wait  
Above the grave-mounds of the storied space,  
Where, buried, lie a nation's strength and grace,  
And the sad joys of Rome's imperious state  
That perished of its insolent excess.

A dull, gray shroud o'er this vast burial rests,  
Is deathly still, or seems to rise and fall,  
As on a dear one, dead, the moveless pall  
Doth cheat the heart with stir of her white breasts,  
Mocking the troubled hour with worse distress.

A deathful languor holds the twilight mist,  
Unearthly colors drape the Alban hills,  
A dull malaria the spirit fills;  
Death and decay all beauty here have kissed,  
Pledging the land to sorrowing loveliness.

ROME, *May*, 1891.

## THE GRAVE OF KEATS

### THE PROTESTANT CEMETERY AT ROME

“Here lies one whose name was writ in water.”

FAIR little city of the pilgrim dead,  
Dear are thy marble streets, thy rosy lanes:  
Easy it seems and natural here to die,  
And death a mother, who with tender care  
Doth lay to sleep her ailing little ones.  
Old are these graves, and they who, mournfully,  
Saw dust to dust return, themselves are mourned;  
Yet, in green cloisters of the cypress shade,  
Full-choired chants the fearless nightingale  
Ancestral songs learned when the world was young.  
Sing on, sing ever in thy breezy homes;  
Toss earthward from the white acacia bloom  
The mingled joy of fragrance and of song;  
Sing in the pure security of bliss.  
These dead concern thee not, nor thee the fear  
That is the shadow of our earthly loves.  
And me thou canst not comfort; tender hearts  
Inherit here the anguish of the doubt

Writ on this gravestone. He, at last, I trust,  
Serenity of sure attainment knows.  
The night falls, and the darkened verdure starred  
With pallid roses shuts the world away.  
Sad wandering souls of song, frail ghosts of thought  
That voiceless died, the massing shadows haunt,  
Troubling the heart with unfulfilled delight.  
The moon is listening in the vault of heaven,  
And, like the airy march of mighty wings,  
The rhythmic throb of stately cadences  
Inthralls the ear with some high-measured verse,  
Where ecstasies of passion-nurtured words  
For great thoughts find a home, and fill the mind  
With echoes of divinely purposed hopes  
That wore on earth the death-pall of despair.  
Night darkens round me. Never more in life  
May I, companioned by the friendly dead,  
Walk in this sacred fellowship again ;  
Therefore, thou silent singer 'neath the grass,  
Still sing to me those sweeter songs unsung,  
“ Pipe to the spirit ditties of no tone,”  
Caressing thought with wonderments of phrase  
Such as thy springtide rapture knew to win.  
Ay, sing to me thy unborn summer songs,  
And the ripe autumn lays that might have been ;  
Strong wine of fruit mature, whose flowers alone we  
know.

ROME, *May*, 1891.

## ROMA

RIPE hours there be that do anticipate  
The heritage of death, and bid us see,  
As from the vantage of eternity,  
The shadow-symbols of historic fate.

As o'er some Alpine summit's lonely steep,  
Blinding and terrible with spears of light,  
Hurling the snows from many a shaken height,  
The storm-clad spirits of the mountain sweep,—

Thus, in the solitude where broodeth thought,  
Torn from rent chasms of the soundless past,  
Go by me, as if borne upon the blast,  
The awful forms which time and man have wrought.

Swift through the gloom each mournful chariot rolls,  
Dim shapes of empire urge the flying steeds,  
Featured with man's irrevocable deeds,  
Robed with the changeful passions of men's souls.

Ethereal visions pass serene in prayer,  
Their eyes aglow with sacrificial light;  
Phantoms of creeds long dead, their garments  
bright,  
Drip red with blood of torture and despair.

In such an hour my spirit did behold  
A woman wonderful. Unnumbered years  
Left in her eyes the beauty born of tears,  
And full they were of fatal stories old.



The trophies of her immemorial reign  
The shadowy great of eld beside her bore;  
A broidery of ancient song she wore,  
And the glad muses held her regal train.

Still hath she kingdom o'er the souls of men;  
Dear is she always in her less estate.  
The sad, the gay, the thoughtful, on her wait,  
Praising her evermore with tongue and pen.

Stately her ways and sweet, and all her own;  
As one who has forgotten time she lives,  
Loves, loses, lures anew, and ever gives,—  
She who all misery and all joy hath known.

If thou wouldst see her, as the twilight fails,  
Go forth along the ancient street of tombs,  
And when the purple shade divinely glooms  
High o'er the Alban hills, and night prevails,

If then she is not with thee while the light  
Glowes over roof and column, tower and dome,  
And the dead stir beneath thy feet, and Rome  
Lies in the solemn keeping of the night,—

If then she be not thine, not thine the lot  
Of those some angel rescues for an hour  
From earth's mean limitations, granting power  
To see as man may see when time is not.

ROME, *May*, 1891.

## VENICE

I AM Venezia, that sad Magdalen,  
Who with her lovers' arms the turbaned East  
Smote, and through lusty centuries of gain  
Lived a wild queen of battle and of feast.  
I netted, in gold meshes of my hair,  
The great of soul; painter and poet, priest,  
Bent at my will with picture, song, and prayer,  
And ever love of me their fame increased,  
Till I, a queen, became the slave of slaves,  
And, like the ghost-kings of the Umbrian plain,  
Saw from my centuries torn, as from their graves,  
The priceless jewels of my haughty reign.  
Gone are my days of gladness; now in vain  
I hurt the tender with my speechless pain.

VENICE, *June*, 1891.

## VENICE TO ITALY

O ITALY, my fateful mistress-land,  
That, like Delilah, won with deathful bliss  
Each conquering foe who wooed thy wanton kiss,  
And sheared thy lovers' strength with certain hand,  
And gave them to Philistia's bonds of vice;  
Smiling to see the strong limbs waste away,  
The manly vigor crippled by decay,  
Usurious years exact the minute's price.

Ah! when *my* great were greatest, ever glad,  
I thanked them with the hope of nobler deeds.  
Statesman and poet, painter, sculptor, knight,—  
These my dear lovers were ere days grew sad,  
And them I taught how mightily exceeds  
All other love the love that holds God's light.

VENICE, *June*, 1891.

## THE DECAY OF VENICE

THE glowing pageant of my story lies,  
A shaft of light, across the stormy years,  
When, 'mid the agony of blood and tears,  
Or pope or kaiser won the mournful prize,  
Till I, the fearless child of ocean, heard  
The step of doom, and trembling to my fall,  
Remorseful knew that I had seen unstirred  
Proud Freedom's death, the tyrant's festival;  
Whilst that Italia which was yet to be,  
And is, and shall be, sat, a virgin pure,  
High over Umbria on the mountain slopes,  
And saw the failing fires of liberty  
Fade on the chosen shrine she deemed secure,  
When died for many a year man's noblest hopes.

VENICE, *June*, 1891.

## PISA: THE DUOMO

LO, this is like a song writ long ago,  
 Born of the easy strength of simpler days,  
 Filled with the life of man, his joy, his praise,  
 Marriage and childhood, love, and sin, and woe,  
 Defeat and victory, and all men know  
 Of passionate remorse, and the stays  
 That help the weary on life's rugged ways.  
 A dreaming seraph felt this beauty grow  
 In sleep's pure hour, and with joy grown bold  
 Set the fair crystal in the thought of man;  
 And Time, with antique tints of ivory wan,  
 And gentle industries of rain and light,  
 Its stones rejoiced, and o'er them crumbled gold  
 Won from the boundaries of day and night.

PISA, *May*, 1891.

## THE VESTAL'S DREAM

AH, Venus, white-limbed mother of delight,  
 Why shouldst thou tease her with a dream so dear?  
 Winged tenderness of kisses, hovering near,  
 Her gentle longings cheat. Forbidden sight  
 Of eager eyes doth through the virgin night  
 Perplex her innocence with cherished fear.  
 O cruel thou, with sweets to ripen here  
 In wintry cloisters what can know but blight.  
 Wilt leave her now to scorn? The licitor's blows

To-morrow shall be merciless. The light  
Dies on the altar! Nay, swift through the night,  
Comes pitiful the queen of young desire,  
That reddened in a dream this chaste white rose,  
And lights with silver torch the fallen fire.

ROME, *May*, 1891.

## AFTER RUYSDAEL

THROUGH briery ways, from underneath  
The far-off sadness of the gold  
That fades above the sun, the waves  
Swift to our very feet are rolled.

Above, beyond, to either side,  
The sombre woods bend overhead;  
And underneath, the wild brown waves  
Leap joyously, with lightsome tread,  
From rock to rock, and laugh and sing,  
Like lonely maids in woods at play;  
Till in the cold, still pool below,  
A-sudden checked, they stand at bay,

Like girls who, in their mood of joy,  
To this more solemn woodland glide,  
And with some brief, sweet terror touched,  
Stand wistful, trembling, tender-eyed.

What half-felt sense of something gone,  
What sadness in the moveless woods;  
What sorrow haunts yon amber sky,  
That over all so darkly broods!

## AFTER ALBERT CUYP

A SUNSET silence holds the patient land;  
Against the sun the stolid cattle stand;  
Framed hazy, in the gold that slips  
Between the sails of lazy ships,  
And floods with level, yellow light  
The broad, green meadow grasses bright.

## NEAR AMSTERDAM

## AFTER ALBERT CUYP

SOBER gray skies and ponderous clouds,  
With gaps between of pallid blues;  
Bluff breezes stirring the brown canal;  
A broad, flat meadow's myriad hues  
  
Of soft and changeful breadths of green,  
Barred with the silvery grass that bows  
By straight canals, and dotted o'er  
With black and white of basking cows;  
  
And distant sails of hidden ships  
The ceaseless windmills show or hide,  
Through languid willows white they gleam,  
And over red-tiled houses glide.  
  
Two sturdy lads with wooden shoes  
Go clumping down the reed-fringed dyke,  
And tow a broad-bowed boat, where dreams  
The quaint, sweet virgin of Van Eyck.

And slipt from out the revel high,  
Where gay Franz Hals has bid him sit,  
Above the bridge, his lazy pipe  
Smokes placidly the stout De Witt.

## AFTER TENIERS

A QUIET curve of sombre brown water,  
Flecked with duck-weed and dotted with leaves;  
A low brick cottage, where shadows nestle  
'Neath velvet edges of well-thatched eaves.

In front a space, with its gaudy dahlias  
And solid shade of the branching lime,  
Where, soberly gay, two boors are drinking  
In the deep'ning gloom of the evening time.

1870.

## MILAN

## DA VINCI'S CHRIST

ALL day long, year after year,  
Maid and man and priest and lay  
Wander in from crowded streets,  
And through the long, cool gallery stray.

And with them, in the fading light,  
We loiter past the pictured wall,  
Till lo! a face before us comes,  
And something wistful seems to fall

From two strange eyes that speak to all;  
For here a priest, and there a maid,  
Two lads, a soldier, and a *bonne*,  
Before the rail their steps have stayed.

What message bore this awful face,  
Through all the waning centuries fled?  
What says it to the gazer now?  
What said it to the myriad dead

Who came and went like us to-day,  
And, pausing here in silence, all  
In silence laid their weight of sins  
Before this still confessional?

A face more sad man never dreamed,  
A face more sweet man never wrought;  
So solemn-sad, so solemn-sweet,  
Serenely set in quiet thought.

The silent sunlight slips away,  
The soldiers pass, the *bonne* goes by;  
The painter drapes his copy in,  
And stops his work and heaves a sigh.

And followed by those eyes, that have  
The patience of eternity,  
We carry to the bustling street  
Their loving *Benedicite*.

1870.



## BRUGES: QUAÏ DES AUGUSTINS

AFTER VAN DER VEER

WITHIN the sad, deserted street,  
We stand a little space to gaze,  
Beneath the high-walled garden's shade,  
Amid the twilight's growing haze.

The still depths of the dark canal,  
Between gray walls of ancient stone,  
Stir not to any wind that blows,  
And seem so silent, so alone,

We wonder at the lazy swans  
That o'er the water dare to glide,  
And marvel at the lads who cast  
Their pebbles from the bridge's side.

Quaint houses bound the darksome wave,  
Time-tinted, yellow, umber, gray,  
With gaping gargoyles overhead,  
And underneath sweet gardens gay,

With ivy, flung like cloaks of green  
Upon the worn and mottled wall;  
Forgotten centuries ago  
By burgher dames at even-fall.

Across the narrow space of flowers,  
A maid in scarlet petticoat  
Comes with the shining pail of brass,  
And bends above the moveless moat;

And breaks her image with the pail,  
And scares the swans, and trips away,  
And leaves the stern, gray, sombre street  
To silence and the waning day.

1870.

### TO THE SEA AT DAWN

THE morn exults in new-born light  
And, black athwart its gold,  
The broken fragments of the night  
Rock in their cradles old.

Ho, sturdy wooer of the great!  
What need to mock thy power  
With feeble woman-tales that prate  
Of manhood's yielding hour?

The Norseland fury in us craves  
To feel thy billows leap;  
Claims kinship with yon bounding waves,  
Calls cousin with the deep.

The vigor of thy strident song,  
Thy rhythmic marches gay,  
Rang music to thy kinsmen strong  
Where'er their hero way:

As when, upon the Spaniards' flight,  
Was loosed thy stormiest power  
For God and right and England's might,  
In England's darkest hour;

Or when across the death-watched wave  
Our stern sea-eagle swooped,  
And where the bravest led the brave  
His fierce young eaglets trooped.

O poet, lord of many a mood,  
Like him of Arthur's hall,  
That knight so bold in battle rude,  
So soft at woman's call,

Thy vassal waves this summer morn,  
Far o'er thy weary length,  
Freight with the strength of sweetness born,  
The sweetness born of strength ;

And let them whisper love for me  
By one remembered beach,—  
Love stronger than thy wildest sea,  
Kind as thy gentlest speech.

AT SEA, *May* 30, 1888.

## SUNSET AT SEA

ADOWN the thronged deck of the steamer  
The babble of voices fails slowly,  
As if unseen fingers of silence  
Were laid on the lips of the speakers.  
A blazon of azure-flecked crimson,  
White-starred with the quick-leaping foam-jets,  
Falls swift on the shuddering ocean ;  
While gather o'erhead to the zenith  
Imperious splendors of scarlet.

Slow fadeth the color that troubles  
The soul with mysterious terror,  
Till unto the sky and the waters  
Is born the cool quiet of purples  
That calm the stirred heart of the seer.  
The peace which is past understanding,  
Which only the heart can interpret,  
Comes clad in the shadows of twilight  
With meanings elusive and tender,  
That die at the mere touch of thought, and  
Are frail as the firstlings of April.  
The peace which is past understanding :  
Ethereal, viewless, and solemn,  
Mysterious gift of the evening,  
A love dew that comes, how we know not,  
And freshens all life, how we wist not ;  
Till down to the paling horizon  
Are poured the night shadows, while ever  
The huge striving bulk of the steamer  
Hurls on through the dark and the ocean.

AT SEA, *June 1*, 1888.

## THE WAVES AT MIDNIGHT

### THE CLIFFS, NEWPORT

SEEN in the night by  
Their snows, as they crush,  
Evermore saying—  
Hush — hush — hush —  
They fall, and they die,  
Break, and perish, without reply.

And are not and are,  
And come back again  
With the sob and throb  
Of a constant pain,  
And snatch from afar  
The tremulous light of a single star.

Always the cliffs hear,  
How mournfully sweet  
Their murmurous music,  
Their cry of defeat,  
As near and more near  
They shiver and die in darkness drear.

Bleaker the cliffs be,  
And blacker the night,  
Where tender with sorrow,  
Where eager for light,  
The waves of life's sea  
Wail, crushed at an answerless cliff-wall  
for me.

1889.

## THE RISING TIDE

AN idle man, I stroll at eve,  
Where move the waters to and fro ;  
Full soon their added gains will leave  
Small space for me to come and go.

## BEAVER TAIL ROCKS

Already in the clogging sand  
I walk with dull, retarded feet ;  
Yet still is sweet the lessening strand,  
And still the lessening light is sweet.

NEWPORT, *October*, 1891.

## EVENING BY THE SEA

With noble waste of lazy hours  
I loitered, till I saw the moon,  
A rosy pearl, hang vast and strange  
Above the long gray dune !

And hither, thither, as I went,  
My ancient friend the sea beside,  
Whatever tune my spirit sang  
The dear old comrade tried.

BAR HARBOR, 1892.

## BEAVER TAIL ROCKS

## CANONICUT

FARE forth my soul, fare forth, and take thy own ;  
The silver morning and the golden eve  
Wait, as the virgins waited to receive  
The bridegroom and the bride, with roses strown ;

Fare forth and lift her veil,— the bride is joy alone!  
To thee the friendly hours with her shall bring  
The changeless trust that bird and poet sing;  
Her dower to-day shall be the asters sown  
On breezy uplands; hers the vigor brought  
Upon the north wind's wing, and hers for thee  
A stately heritage of land and sea,  
And all that nature hath, and all the great have  
thought,  
While low she whispers like a sea-born shell  
Things that thy love may hear but never tell.

1889.

## THE CARRY

## NIPIGON

BLUE is the sky overhead,  
Blue with the northland's pallor,  
Never a cloud in sight,  
Naught but the moon's gray sickle;  
And ever around me, gray,  
Ashes, and rock, and lichen.  
Far as the sick eye searches  
Ghastly trunks, that were trees once,  
Up to their bony branches  
Carry the gray of ruin.  
Lo! where across the mountain  
Swept the scythe of the wind-fall,  
Moss of a century's making  
Lies on this death-swath lonely,  
Where in grim heaps the wood sachems,  
Like to the strange dead of battle,

## THE LOST PHILOPENA

Stay, with their limbs ever rigid  
Set in the doom-hour of anguish.  
Far and away o'er this waste land  
Wanders a trail through gray boulders,  
Brown to the distant horizon.

1870.

## IDLENESS

THERE is no dearer lover of lost hours  
 Than I.  
 I can be idler than the idlest flowers ;  
 More idly lie  
 Than noonday lilies languidly afloat,  
 And water pillowed in a windless moat.  
 And I can be  
 Stillter than some gray stone  
 That hath no motion known.  
 It seems to me  
 That my still idleness doth make my own  
 All magic gifts of joy's simplicity.

RISTIGOUCHE RIVER, 1892.

## THE LOST PHILOPENA

TO M. G. M.

MORE blest is he who gives than who receives,  
For he that gives doth always something get :  
Angelic usurers that interest set :  
And what we give is like the cloak of leaves



Which to the beggared earth the great trees<sup>f</sup>ling,  
 Thoughtless of gain in chilly autumn days :  
 The mystic husbandry of nature's ways  
 Shall fetch it back in greenery of the Spring.  
 One tender gift there is, my little maid,  
 That doth the giver and receiver bless,  
 And shall with obligation none distress ;  
 Coin of the heart in God's just balance weighed ;  
 Wherefore, sweet spendthrift, still be prodigal,  
 And freely squander what thou hast from all.

LUCERNE, *July*, 1891.

## GOOD-NIGHT

GOOD-NIGHT. Good-night. Ah, good the night  
 That wraps thee in its silver light.  
 Good-night. No night is good for me  
 That does not hold a thought of thee.  
 Good-night.

Good-night. Be every night as sweet  
 As that which made our love complete,  
 Till that last night when death shall be  
 One brief " Good-night," for thee and me.  
 Good-night.

NEWPORT, 1890.

## COME IN

"COME in." I stand, and know in thought  
The honest kiss, the waiting word,  
The love with friendship interwrought,  
The face serene by welcome stirred.

BAR HARBOR, 1892.

## LOSS

LIFE may moult many feathers, yet delight  
To soar and circle in a heaven of joy ;  
The pinion robbed must learn more swift employ,  
Till the thinned feathers end our eager flight.

BAR HARBOR, 1892.

## A GRAVEYARD

As beats the unrestful sea some ice-clad isle  
Set in the sorrowful night of arctic seas,  
Some lorn domain of endless silences,  
So, echoless, unanswered, falleth here  
The great voiced city's roar of fretful life.

ROME, 1891.

## OCTOBER

STAY, gentle sunshine, stay ;  
Sweet west wind, bide awhile ;  
Nay, linger, and my maid  
Shall bribe you with a smile.

Sweet sun and west wind, stay,  
You know not what you miss ;  
Nay, linger, and my maid  
Shall pay you with a kiss.

1890.

## SEPTEMBER

SIR GOLDENROD stands by and grieves  
Where Queen September goeth by :  
Her viewless feet disturb the leaves,  
And with her south the thrushes fly,  
Or loiter 'mid the rustling sheaves,  
And search and fail, and wonder why.  
The burgher cat-tails stiffly bow  
Beside the marsh. The asters cast  
Their purple coronets, and below  
The brown ferns shiver in the blast,  
And all the fretted pool aglow  
Repeats the cold, clear, yellow sky.  
The dear, loved summer days are past,  
And tranquil goes the Queen to die.

1889.

## YOU AND I

WHAT would you say  
If you were I,  
And I were near,  
And no one by;  
If you were I?

What would you do  
If you were I,  
And night were dark,  
And none were nigh?  
What would you do?

What would I say  
If I were you,  
And none were near,  
And love were true?  
What would I say?

What would I do?  
Just only this.  
And on my cheek  
Soft lit a kiss.  
This did she do!

I heard a cry,  
And through the night  
Saw far away  
A gleam of white,  
And there was I!

But not again  
This she was I ;  
Yet still I loved,  
And years went by.  
Ah, not again !

1890.

## THE CHRIST OF THE SNOWS

## A NORWEGIAN LEGEND

SET wine on the table  
And bread on the plate ;  
Cast logs on the ashes,  
And reverent wait.

The wine of love's sweetness  
Set out in thy breast,  
And the white bread of welcome,  
To comfort the Guest.

For surely He cometh,  
Now midnight is near ;  
The wild winds, like wolf packs,  
Have fled in their fear,

Or hid in far fiords,  
Or died on the floes :  
For surely He cometh,  
Our Christ of the Snows.

Along by the portal,  
Half joy and half fear,  
Wait man, maid, and matron  
The step none shall hear;

The babe at the doorway,  
And age with eyes dim,—  
They whom birth near or death near  
Make closest to Him.

The clock tolleth midnight:  
Cast open the door;  
Shrink back ere He passeth,  
Kneel all on the floor.

The stillness of terror  
Possesseth the night,  
From star-haunted heaven  
To snow spaces white.

Lo! shaken by ghost gods  
Who angrily fly,  
The banners of Odin  
Flame red on the sky.

The last note hath stricken:  
Did He pass? Was He here?  
Is it sorrow or joy that  
Shall rule the new year?

The mother who watcheth  
The face of the child  
Saith, Ah, He was with us,—  
The baby hath smiled!

The virgin who bends o'er  
The cup on the board  
Cries, Lo! the wine trembled,—  
'T was surely the Lord!

Sing Christmas, sweet Christmas,  
All good men below;  
Sing Christmas that bringeth  
Our Christ of the Snow.

1880.

## ST. CHRISTOPHER

## FOR A CHILD

THERE was none so tall as this giant bold.  
He had a name that could not be told,  
A name so crooked no Christian men  
Could say it over and speak again.  
One day he came where a good man prayed  
All alone in the forest shade.  
Then the giant in wonder said:  
"Why do you bend the knee and head?"  
"I bend," he said, "because I be  
The weakest thing that you can see.  
To Christ who is so good and strong,  
I pray for help to do no wrong."  
"Ho," said the giant, "when I see  
One strong enough to conquer me,  
I shall be glad to bend my knees,  
Which are as stout as any trees."

“But,” said the good man, sad and old,  
“Yon stream is deep, the water cold.  
Prayer is the Spirit’s work for some.  
Work is the prayer of the body dumb.”  
“If that be prayer,” said the giant tall,  
“The maimed and sick, the weak and small,  
Across the stream and to and fro,  
I shall carry and come and go,  
Until the time when I shall see  
Thy strong Christ come to humble me.”  
So all day long, with patient hand,  
He bore the weak from strand to strand.  
At last, one eve, when winds were wild,  
He heard the voice of a little child  
Saying, “Giant, art thou asleep?  
Carry me over the river deep.”  
On his shoulder broad he set the child,  
And laughed to see how the infant smiled.  
Up to his waist the giant strode,  
While fierce around the water flowed;  
His great back shook, his great knees bent,  
As staggering through the waves he went.  
“Why is this?” he cried aloud;  
“Why should my great back be bowed?”  
Spake from his shoulder, sweet and clear,  
A voice,—’t was like a bird’s to hear,—  
“I am the Christ to whom men pray  
When comes the morn and wanes the day.”  
“No,” said the giant, “a child art thou.  
Not to a babe shall proud men bow!”  
He set the child on the farther land,  
And wiped his brow with shaking hand.  
“In truth,” he cried, “the load was great;



Wherefore art thou this heavy weight ? ”  
The little child said, “ I was heavy to thee  
Because the world’s sins rest on me.”  
“ If thou canst carry them all on thee,  
Who art but a little child to see,  
Thou must be strong, and I be weak,  
And thou must be the one I seek.”  
Therefore the giant, day by day,  
Still kept his work, and learned to pray.  
And his pagan name that none should hear  
Was changed to Giant Christopher.

1887.



POEMS OF OCCASION



## POEMS OF OCCASION



### A DOCTOR'S CENTURY

READ AT THE CENTENNIAL DINNER OF THE COLLEGE  
OF PHYSICIANS OF PHILADELPHIA, 1887

A DOCTOR's century dead and gone!  
Good-night to those one hundred years,  
To all the memories they bear  
Of honest help for pains or tears;

To them that like St. Christopher,  
When North and South were sad with graves,  
Bore the true Christ of charity  
Across the battles' crimson waves.

Good-night to all the shining line,  
Our peerage,—yes, our lords of thought;  
Their blazonry, unspotted lives  
Which all the ways of honor taught.

A gentler word, as proud a thought,  
For those who won no larger prize  
Than humble days well lived can win  
From thankful hearts and weeping eyes.

Too grave my song ; a lighter mood  
Shall bid us scan our honored roll,  
For jolly jesters gay and good,  
Who healed the flesh and charmed the soul,

And took their punch, and took the jokes  
Would make our prudish conscience tingle,  
Then bore their devious lanterns home,  
And slept, or heard the night-bell jingle.

Our Century 's dead ; God rest his soul !  
Without a doctor or a nurse,  
Without a "post," without a dose,  
He 's off on Time's old rattling hearse.

What sad disorder laid him out  
To all pathologists is dim ;  
An intercurrent malady,—  
*Bacterium chronos*, finished him !

Our new-born century, pert and proud,  
Like some young doctor fresh from college,  
Disturbs our prudent age with doubts  
And misty might of foggy knowledge.

Ah, but to come again and share  
The gains his calmer days shall store,  
For them that in a hundred years  
Shall see our "science grown to more,"

Perchance as ghosts consultant we  
May stand beside some fleshly fellow,  
And marvel what on earth he means,  
When this new century's old and mellow.

Take then the thought that wisdom fades,  
That knowledge dies of newer truth,  
That only duty simply done  
Walks always with the step of youth.

A grander morning floods our skies  
With higher aims and larger light;  
Give welcome to the century new,  
And to the past a glad good-night.

## MINERVA MEDICA

VERSES READ AT THE DINNER COMMEMORATIVE OF  
THE FIFTIETH YEAR OF THE DOCTORATE OF  
D. HAYES AGNEW, M. D., APRIL 6, 1888

GOOD CHAIRMAN, BROTHERS, FRIENDS, AND GUESTS,—  
all ye who come with praise  
To honor for our ancient guild a life of blameless days,  
If from the well-worn road of toil I step aside to find  
A poet's roses for the wreath your kindly wishes bind,  
Be certain that their fragrance types, amid your laurel  
leaves,  
The gentle love a tender heart in duty's chaplet weaves.

I can't exactly set the date,—the Chairman he will  
know,—

But it was on a chilly night, some month or two ago.

Within, the back-log warmed my toes ; without, the frozen  
rain,

Storm-driven by the angry wind, clashed on my window-  
pane.

I lit a pipe, stirred up the fire, and, dry with thirst for  
knowledge,

Plunged headlong in an essay by a Fellow of the College.

But, sir, I 've often seen of late that this especial thirst

Is not of all its varied forms the keenest or the  
worst.

At all events, that gentleman—that pleasant College  
Fellow—

He must have been of all of us the juiciest and most  
mellow.

You ask his name, degree, and fame ; you want to know  
that rare man ?

It was n't you,—nor you,—nor you,—no, sir, 't was not  
the Chairman !

For minutes ten I drank of him ; quenched was my ardent  
thirst ;

Another minute, and my veins with knowledge, sir, had  
burst ;

A moment more, my head fell back, my lazy eyelids  
closed,

And on my lap that Fellow's book at equal peace re-  
posed.

Then I remembered me the night that essay first was  
read,

And how we thought it could n't all have come from one  
man's head.



At nine the College heard a snore and saw the Chairman  
start,—

A snore as of an actor shy rehearsing for his part.

At ten, a shameless chorus around the hall had run,  
The Chairman dreamed a feeble joke, and said the noes  
had won.

At twelve the Treasurer fell asleep, the wakeful Censors  
slumbered,

The Secretary's minutes grew to hours quite unnumbered.

At six A. M. that Fellow paused, perchance a page to  
turn,

And up I got, and cried, "I move the College do  
adjourn!"

They did n't, sir; they sat all day. It made my flesh to  
creep.

All night they sat; — that could n't be. Goodness! was  
I asleep?

Was I asleep? With less effect that Fellow might have  
tried

Codeia, Morphia, Urethan, Chloral, Paraldehyde.

In vain my servant called aloud, "Sir, here 's a solemn  
letter

To say they want a song from you, for lack of some one  
better.

The Chairman says his man will wait, while you sit down  
and write;

He says he 's not in any haste,— and make it something  
light;

He says you need n't vex yourself to try to be effulgent,  
Because, he says, champagne enough will keep them all  
indulgent."

I slept — at least I think I slept — an hour by estimation,  
But if I slept, I must have had unconscious cerebration,

For on my desk, the morrow morn, I found this ordered  
verse ;  
Pray take it as you take your wife,—“for better or for  
worse.”

A golden wedding : fifty earnest years  
This spring-tide day from that do sadly part,  
When, 'mid a learned throng, one shy, grave lad,  
Half conscious, won the Mistress of our Art.

Still at his side the tranquil goddess stood,  
Unseen of men, and claimed the student boy ;  
Touched with her cool, sweet lips his ruddy cheek,  
And bade him follow her through grief and joy.

“Be mine,” she whispered in his startled ear,  
“Be mine, to-day, as Paré once was mine ;  
Like Hunter mine, and all who nobly won  
The fadeless honors of that shining line.

“Be mine,” she said, “the calm of honest eyes,  
The steadfast forehead, and the constant soul ;  
Mine the firm heart on simple duty bent,  
And mine the manly gift of self-control.

“Not in my service is the harvest won  
That gilds the child of barter and of trade ;  
That steady hand, that ever-pitying touch,  
Not in my helping shall be thus repaid.

“But I will take you where the great have gone,  
And I will set your feet in honor's ways ;  
Friends I will give, and length of crowded years,  
And crown your manhood with a nation's praise.

“These will I give, and more; the poor man’s home,  
The anguished sufferer in the clutch of pain,  
The camp, the field, the long, sad, waiting ward,  
Shall seek your kindly face, nor seek in vain;

“For, as the sculptor-years shall chisel deep  
The lines of pity ’neath the brow of thought,  
Below your whitening hair the hurt shall read  
How well you learned what I my best have taught.”

The busy footsteps of your toiling stand  
Upon the noisy century’s sharp divide,  
And at your side, to-night, I see her still,  
The gracious woman, strong and tender-eyed.

O stately Mistress of our sacred Art,  
Changeless and beautiful and wise and brave,  
Full fifty years have gone since first your lips  
To noblest uses pledged that forehead grave.

As round the board our merry glasses rang,  
His golden-wedding chimes I heard to-night;  
We know its offspring; lo, from sea to sea  
His pupil children bless his living light.

What be the marriage-gifts that we can give?  
What lacks he that on well-used years attends?  
All that we have to give are his to-day,—  
Love, honor and obedience, troops of friends.

## VERSES

READ ON THE PRESENTATION BY S. WEIR MITCHELL  
TO THE PHILADELPHIA COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS OF  
SARAH W. WHITMAN'S PORTRAIT OF OLIVER WENDELL  
HOLMES, M. D.

We call them great who have the magic art  
To summon tears and stir the human heart,  
With fictive grief to bring the soul annoy,  
And leave a dew-drop in the rose of joy.  
A nobler purpose had the Masters wise  
Who from your walls look down with kindly eyes.  
Theirs the firm hand and theirs the ready brain  
Strong for the battle with disease and pain.  
Large were their lives: these scholars, gentle, brave,  
Knew all of man from cradle unto grave.  
What note of torment had they failed to hear?  
All grief's stern gamut knew each pitying ear.  
Nor theirs the useless sympathy that stands  
Beside the suffering with defenceless hands;  
Divinely wise, their pity had the art  
To teach the brain the ardor of the heart.  
These left a meaner for a nobler George;  
These trod the red snows by the Valley Forge,  
Saw the wild birth-throes of a nation's life,  
The long-drawn misery and the doubtful strife:  
Yea, and on darker fields they left their dead  
Where grass-grown streets heard but the bearer's tread,  
While the sad death-roll of those fatal days  
Left small reward beyond the poor man's praise.

Lo! Shadowy greetings from each canvas come,  
Lips seem to move now for a century dumb :  
From tongues long hushed the sound of welcome falls,  
"Place, place for Holmes upon these honored walls."  
The lights are out, the festal flowers fade,  
Our guests are gone, the great hall wrapped in shade.  
Lone in the midst this silent picture stands,  
Ringed with the learning of a score of lands.  
From dusty tomes in many a tongue I hear  
A gentle Babel,— "Welcome, Brother dear.  
Yea, though Apollo won thy larger hours,  
And stole our fruit, and only left us flowers,  
The poet's rank thy title here completes—  
Doctor and Poet,— so were Goldsmith,— Keats."  
The voices failing murmur to an end  
With "Welcome, Doctor, Scholar, Poet, Friend."

In elder days of quiet wiser folks,  
When the great Hub had not so many spokes,  
Two wandering gods, upon the Common, found  
A weary schoolboy sleeping on the ground.  
Swift to his brain their eager message went,  
Swift to his heart each ardent claim was sent :  
"Be mine," Minerva cried. "This tender hand  
Skilled in the art of arts shall understand  
With magic touch the demon pain to lay.  
From skill to skill and on to clearer day  
Far through the years shall fare that ample brain  
To read the riddles of disease and pain."  
"Nay, mine the boy," Apollo cried aloud,  
"His the glad errand, beautiful and proud,  
To wing the arrows of delightful mirth,  
To slay with jests the sadder things of earth."

At his gay science melancholy dies,  
At his clear laugh each morbid fancy flies.  
Rich is the quiver I shall give his bow,  
The eagle's pinion some bold shafts shall know ;  
Swift to its mark the angry arrow-song  
Shall find the centre of a nation's wrong ;  
Or in a people's heart one tingling shot  
Pleads not in vain against the war-ship's lot.  
Yea, I will see that for a gentler flight  
The dove's soft feathers send his darts aright  
When smiles and pathos, kindly wedded, chant  
The plaintive lay of that unmarried aunt ;  
Or sails his Nautilus the sea of time,  
Blown by the breezes of immortal rhyme,  
Or with a Godspeed from her poet's brain,  
Sweet Clémence trips adown the Rue de Seine.  
The humming-bird shall plume the quivering song,  
Blithe, gay, and restless, never dull or long,  
Where gayly passionate his soul is set  
To sing the Katydid's supreme regret,  
Or creaking jokes, through never-ending days,  
Rolls the quaint story of the Deacon's chaise.  
Away with tears ! When this glad poet sings,  
The angel Laughter spreads her broadest wings.  
By land and sea where'er St. George's cross  
And the starred banner in the breezes toss,  
The merry music of his wholesome mirth  
Sends rippling smiles around our English earth."

"Not mine," Minerva cried, "to spoil thy joy ;  
Divide the honors,—let us share the boy !"

*April, 1892.*

A DECANTER OF MADEIRA, AGED 86, TO  
GEORGE BANCROFT, AGED 86

## GREETING :

## I

Good master, you and I were born  
In "Teacup days" of hoop and hood,  
And when the silver cue hung down,  
And toasts were drunk, and wine was good;

## II

When kin of mine (a jolly brood)  
From sideboards looked, and knew full well  
What courage they had given the beau,  
How generous made the blushing belle.

## III

Ah, me! what gossip could I prate  
Of days when doors were locked at dinners!  
Believe me, I have kissed the lips  
Of many pretty saints — or sinners.

## IV

Lip service have I done, alack!  
I don't repent, but come what may,  
What ready lips, sir, I have kissed,  
Be sure at least I shall not say.

## V

Two honest gentlemen are we,—  
I Demi John, whole George are you;  
When Nature grew us one in years  
She meant to make a generous brew.

## VI

She bade me store for festal hours  
The sun our south side vineyard knew;  
To sterner tasks she set your life,  
As statesman, writer, scholar, grew.

## VII

Years eighty-six have come and gone;  
At last we meet. Your health to-night.  
Take from this board of friendly hearts  
The memory of a proud delight.

## VIII

The days that went have made you wise,  
There 's wisdom in my rare bouquet.  
I 'm rather paler than I was;  
And, on my soul, you 're growing gray.

## IX

I like to think, when Toper Time  
Has drained the last of me and you,  
Some here shall say, They both were good,—  
The wine we drank, the man we knew.

*October 3, 1886, Newport.*



## NOTES



## NOTES



### FRANCIS DRAKE.

THE difficulty of realizing to-day the feelings and motives of the men of another era is well illustrated in the incidents on which I have based the dramatic poem of "Francis Drake." In the poetical telling of it I have adhered with reasonable fidelity to the somewhat varying statements given in "The World Encompassed" (1628), Hakluyt Society, No. 16; the extracts of evidence as to the trial of Doughty from the Harleian manuscripts, in the same volume; Barrow's life of Drake; and an admirable but brief biography of the great sea-captain by Julius Corbett, in the series, "English Men of Action." I have had neither desire nor intention to make of this strange story an acting drama. Doughty, as he is drawn by Mr. Corbett, must have been, as he says, an Iago of rare type. A scholar, a soldier, a gentleman of the Inner Temple, more or less learned in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin, he seems to have had great power to attract the affections of men. That he betrayed his friend's trust, and was guilty of mutiny, and even of contemplating darker crime, appears probable, although as to the details of this sad story we know little, but small fragments of the evidence given on the trial having been preserved. The historian, more than the poet, may well be perplexed at

the nobler characteristics which appear in this singular being on the approach of death. It is here that the judgments of to-day fail us before the account of the quiet, cheerful talk<sup>1</sup> at dinner while the headsman waits. An immense curiosity fills us as to what was said. Then, there is the sacrament taken with Drake, the final embrace, the remarkable words of quotation from Sir Thomas More,<sup>2</sup> omitted in the poem, and at last the axe and block. It is worthy of note that there is no woman in this tragic story.

<sup>1</sup> "They dined, also at the same table together, as cheerfully in sobriety as ever in their lives they had done aforetime; each cheering up the other, and, taking their leave, by drinking each to other, as if some journey only had been in hand." ("The World Encompassed," p. 67. Hakluyt Society's edition.)

<sup>2</sup> Doughty is credited in one account of his death with saying to the executioner, when about to lay his head on the block, "As good Sir Thomas More said, 'I fear thou wilt have little honesty [*i. e.* credit] of so short a neck.'"

#### CUP OF YOUTH.

I have accepted the popular version of Galileo's famous call to Rome to answer for his intellectual views. Much doubt has of late been thrown upon the received story of the peril to which his visit subjected him.

Long after the period in question grave men of science held to the possibility of reviving youth, and also believed in the transmutability of metals.

Galileo, trained as a physician, used the pendulum as a measurer of the pulse, causing it to beat even time with any special pulse by raising or lowering the weight or bob. Thus the length of the pendulum became a conventional measure of the rate of the pulse. Counting it

with the aid of a watch, although first practised in the reign of Anne, was never common until the present century.

That "frail English boy" was William Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood.

#### THE VIOLIN.

The belief that it is sinful to touch that which the shadow of the cross falls upon is a medieval fancy, but I cannot now recall where I have seen it mentioned.

I am indebted to Professor T. F. Crane, of Cornell University, for the strange legendary story of the thirty pieces of silver. I have, of course, taken great liberties with the old Latin version, as to which Professor Crane says:

"The legend of the thirty pieces of silver is found only in Gottfried of Viterbo's '*Pantheon*,' a rare work reprinted in *Scriptores Rerum Germanicarum*, Ratisbon, 1726 (ed. Pistorius and Stoure). I have copied it from M. du Meril, *Poésies Populaires Latines du Moyen Age*, Paris, 1847, p. 321, also a scarce work. I do not know of any other accessible version, although the legend was copied from Gottfried by various legend-writers of the time. Where Gottfried got it I cannot tell."

#### FRANÇOIS VILLON.

François Villon, born 1431, poet, thief, vagabond, led a life of excesses, in which were sharp experiences of the prison and the torture-chamber. His ballad "*Des Pendus*" was written in 1461, whilst he was under sentence of death. Soon after he is lost to history, and becomes

fair subject for the imagination. There is not the least foundation in any known facts for the story I have labelled with his name.

#### CERVANTES.

Cervantes, who lost a hand at Lepanto, was for five years a prisoner in Algiers, and on his release lived a life of sad vicissitudes, dying in want on the 23d of April, 1616, the day of Shakespeare's death. Where lie the bones of the creator of Don Quixote is wholly unknown.

#### HERNDON.

On Sept. 12, 1857, the Central America was lost at sea. Captain Herndon of the navy was in command. His tranquil courage preserved discipline up to the last, and until his passengers, officers, and crew were all in the boats. Seeing that the last boat was already overloaded, Captain Herndon refused to add to its danger, and, ordering it off, went down with his ship.

#### GRAVES OF REGICIDES.

The regicides buried in the church of St. Martin, at Vevey, are Broughton, Ludlow, and Phelps. The tombstones of the first two are visible. Phelps has recently been commemorated by a stone placed upon the wall by the American descendants of his family,—the Phelps of New England and New Jersey. Ludlow and Broughton lived to a great age at Vevey, and so, also, I believe, did Phelps, of whom less is known.

## KEARSARGE.

On Sunday morning, June 19, 1864, the noise of the cannons during the fight between the Kearsarge and the Alabama was heard in English churches near the Channel.

## DOMINIQUE DE GOURGUES.

In 1565, Menendez, an officer of Philip II. in Florida, put to death, under circumstances of strange atrocity, two hundred and eighty French Huguenots, most of whom were driven by starvation to surrender at discretion. Dominique de Gourgues, a French soldier, avenged this massacre as I have described, devoting to this purpose his fortune, and exposing himself to the malice of his own King, Charles IX. I have used a poet's license in the introduction of a supernatural influence. The tale is told at length by my friend the late Francis Parkman, in his "Pioneers of France in the New World."











LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 015 973 488 2

